

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

- Aachen** (Aix-la-Chapelle), peace of (1668), decided by Sir W. Temple, iii. 486; effect of it on the English ministry, iii. 488, v. 413.
- Abbot**, Archbishop, against the proposed marriage of Prince Charles with a Spanish Princess, i. 489; forbids the printing of an anti-constitutional sermon, i. 569; Puritan bias, death, ii. 47.
- Aberdeen**, the learned School of, opposed to the Scottish Covenant, ii. 105, 110.
- Abhorrrers**, opposed to the Petitioners, iv. 98.
- Adda**, Papal plenipotentiary under James II, iv. 279, 330; has an audience, iv. 331; congratulates the King on the birth of the Prince of Wales, iv. 359; warns him, iv. 422.
- Addison's Cato**, v. 359.
- Agitators**, representatives of the companies of the Parliamentary army, move an address to the generals, ii. 484; address two papers to the officers, ii. 500, iii. 3; come to an agreement with them, ii. 501, 502; antagonistic to the republican state-council, iii. 15; their manifesto for the liberty of the people, iii. 16.
- Agrim**, battle of, v. 27, 28.
- Aguilar, D'**, takes Kinsale, i. 350.
- Airly**, Lord, supports Montrose against the Parliamentary army, ii. 437.
- Airoldi**, Papal Nuncio, his visit to Whitehall, iii. 503, 504.
- Aix-la-Chapelle**, *see* Aachen.
- Alban's, St.**, council of the officers at, iii. 5; Earl of, *see* Jermyan.
- Albemarle**, George Monk, Duke of, *see* Monk; Duke of, Monk's son, commands the militia against Monmouth, iv. 251-254; dismissed, iv. 269.
- Albemarle**, Earl of, *see* Keppel.
- Albert**, Archduke, through the protest of England and France is excluded from the imperial throne, i. 425.
- Albeville**, Marquis, iv. 401, 421.
- Aldobrandini**, Cardinal, nephew of the Pope, exhorts the English Romanists to be faithful to the King, i. 406.
- Alexander** (Farnese) of Parma, i. 31; leads Spanish army of invasion against England, i. 319; fails to join Sidonia Medina, i. 325-326.
- Alfred the Great**, i. 18, 19.
- Almenara**, battle of, v. 336.
- Althorp**, visit of William III to, v. 97.
- Altona**, treaty of, v. 11.
- Alured**, Colonel, a zealous Anabaptist, iii. 285.
- Alva**, Duke of, opposed to an invasion of England by the Spaniards, i. 286, 287.
- Ambleteuse**, James II at, during his flight, iv. 466.
- Amsterdam**, town of, disinclined to a European Congress, iv. 191; favours the Duke of Monmouth's rebellion, iv. 249; against the sudden recall of the English troops by James II, iv. 401, 402; does not any longer allow the magistrates of the city to be nominated by William, iv. 580, 581; is against the resumption of war with

- France, v. 145; favours William's invasion of England, vi. 94; inclined to pusillanimity, vi. 352, 368–369; blamed by William III, vi. 374, 375, 380.
- Anabaptists**, their first appearance in England, iii. 93; opposed to Cromwell's government, iii. 117, 150; in alliance with Spain, iii. 169, 190, 193, and with the exiled King, iii. 193; ejected from the army by Cromwell, iii. 204, also by Monk, iii. 267; in the Rump Parliament they insist on subjecting the elections to the strictest conditions, iii. 258, 259, iii. 279; are suppressed, iii. 297, 302, v. 523; petition for freedom of worship, iii. 352; in rebellion against Charles II's government, iii. 356, 393; accept the Declaration of Indulgence of James II, iv. 321.
- Andrew's, St.**, a centre for Protestant learning, i. 450.
- Anglesey, Lord**, on the political strife between Whigs and Tories, iv. 159.
- Anglicanism** maintained by Jenkins to be alone possible for the monarchy, iv. 168.
- Anglo-Saxons** come to Britain, i. 11; receive Christianity directly from Rome, i. 13; their form of government, i. 14, 15.
- Annapolis**, v. 358.
- Annates**, transferred by Parliament to the Crown, i. 149.
- Anne of Cleves**, fourth wife of Henry VIII, i. 164, 165.
- Anne**, wife of James VI of Scotland, inclines to Romanism, i. 376, 377, 406.
- Anne**, daughter of James II, marries Prince George of Denmark, iv. 286; a design to pervert her to Romanism, iv. 286, 287; is pacified respecting her succession to the English throne, iv. 510; at variance with the Queen, v. 42; entreats her father's forgiveness, v. 43; reconciled to William III after the death of the Queen, v. 88, vi. 264, 273; in favour of Hanoverian succession, v. 231; becomes Queen of England, v. 310; favours the Tories, declares war with France, v. 311; disapproves of the bill against the Non-conformists, v. 314; opposes the younger Sunderland, v. 326; nominates strictly Anglican bishops, v. 327; her character and attitude towards political parties, v. 329, 330; her coolness to the Duchess of Marlborough, v. 331; adheres to Mrs. Masham, v. 334; quarrels with the Marlboroughs, v. 336, 337; creates a number of peers, v. 344; is against the summoning of the Elector of Hanover (Duke of Cambridge) to Parliament, v. 350; writes to Hanover on the subject, v. 352; refers to the Jacobite Pretender and the Hanoverian succession, v. 354; death, v. 356; political, commercial, religious, and literary progress and success during her reign, v. 356–360.
- Annesley** takes Whitelocke under his protection, iii. 324.
- Annuities**, v. 80.
- Anselm, St.**, of Canterbury, i. 41.
- Anstruther**, English ambassador to the convention of Heilbronn, ii. 18.
- '**Anticipations**,' debates on, iv. 15.
- Antrim**, Earl of, takes his title from the capital of Limerick, v. 215.
- Appeals to Rome** abolished, i. 143, 149.
- Arabella**, daughter of the Earl of Darnley, her title to the English throne, i. 377; renounces her claim to it, i. 383.
- Arc, D', Jeanne**, i. 86.
- Argyll**, Marquis of, Archibald Campbell (Lord Lorne), goes over to the Covenanters, ii. 115; neglected by Charles I, ii. 170; influence on the Committee of Estates in Scotland, ii. 200; Lord Loudon informs him of the position of affairs, ii. 203; marches against the Ogilvies and Athol, ii. 205; displeased with the King's concessions, ii. 281; too powerful in Parliament and Council, ii. 282; in alliance with Pym, ii. 294; in the Scottish elections in favour of the strict Presbyterians by choice, ii. 515; turns Royalist in opposition to the Remonstrants, iii. 52;

- condemned by the Scottish Parliament for high treason, iii. 360.
- Argyll**, Earl of, Archibald Campbell, iv. 146, 237; prepares an expedition to Scotland, iv. 239; his declaration, iv. 241–244; his attempt, iv. 245; is wounded, iv. 248; is executed, iv. 248.
- Arlington**, Earl of; *see* Bennet, Henry.
- Armada**, Spanish, fitted out, i. 321; off Plymouth, i. 324; annihilated, i. 327.
- Arminians**, the, i. 425, 426; disliked by the Lower House, i. 577, 587–589; condemned by the Synod of Dort, ii. 45, 46; favoured by the dominant power in Scotland, ii. 46.
- Armstrong**, Thomas, friend of the Duke of Monmouth, arrested, iv. 196; executed, iv. 197.
- Army**, Parliamentary, its formation against Charles I, ii. 363; comes into the hands of the Independents, ii. 421–451; rises against the commands of Parliament, ii. 482–484; has the King in its power, ii. 488, 489; demands the purging of Parliament, ii. 490; marches against London, ii. 492; has internal dissensions, ii. 498; its demands, ii. 500; obtains the ascendancy over Parliament, ii. 505; remonstrates against the treaty of Newport, ii. 535; arrests the Presbyterian members of the Lower House, ii. 538, 539; issues a republican programme, iii. 3, 4; against the Scots, iii. 45; for a reform of the legislation, iii. 75; for the dissolution of the Long Parliament, iii. 78, 79; in favour of the restoration of the civil authority, iii. 86; in opposition to the Barebones Parliament, iii. 96, 97; its divine right maintained by the party of the Protectorate (1654), iii. 133, 134; the right to disband it claimed by the opposition, iii. 136; under Cromwell it rules the kingdom through the major-generals, iii. 143–145; against Cromwell's taking the title and prerogative of King, iii. 181; against the claim of his son Richard to assume the supreme power, iii. 233; against Parliament, iii. 228, 229; enforces the dissolution of Parliament, iii. 233; demands a pure republic, iii. 233; invites the return of the members of the Long Parliament, iii. 234; clamours for a new constitution, iii. 237–239; comes to a good understanding with the Parliament, iii. 239; threatens to quarrel with it, iii. 241; crushes a rising of the Royalists, iii. 245–247; addresses a petition to Parliament, iii. 252; rises in rebellion against Parliament, iii. 256; appoints a committee of safety, also a commission to design another constitution, iii. 257, 258; hated in the country, iii. 269; inclined to a reconciliation with Parliament, iii. 271; demands a dissolution and reconstruction of Parliament, iii. 285, 286; becomes subservient to Monk, iii. 297; welcomes the returning King, iii. 307; submits to him, iii. 332; is disbanded, iii. 333, 359, v. 527, 528.
- Articles**, the Ten, i. 157; the Six, i. 163; repealed, i. 174; the Forty-two, i. 184; the Thirty-nine, i. 233.
- Arundel**, Archbishop of Canterbury, i. 79.
- Arundel**, Earl of, Thomas Howard, comes to the Emperor Ferdinand II at Linz, ii. 26; negotiates with the imperial plenipotentiaries, ii. 26, 27; is dismissed and returns, ii. 29; his attitude amongst conflicting parties, ii. 32, 40, v. 446, 447; in the junta for Scotland, ii. 106; at the head of the royal army, ii. 131–133; in the negotiations with the Scots, ii. 134; present when the revolutionary lords presented their petition, ii. 218.
- Arundel**, Lord, Henry Fitz-Alan, opponent of Bishop Gardiner, i. 200; appears no longer in Privy Council, i. 205.
- Arundel** of Wardour, Lord, a Catholic, the bearer of Charles II's proposal of close alliance with Louis XIV, iii. 496; is arrested, iv. 62; is friendly with James II, iv. 283, 343.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

408

INDEX.

- Asham**, Antony, agent of the English Parliament at Madrid, murdered, iii. 38.
- Ashburnham**, Captain, declares himself a follower of Charles I, ii. 258; forced to fly, v. 488.
- Ashe**, John, moves that the kingly power, according to the former constitution, be offered to Cromwell, iii. 173.
- Ashley**, *see* Cooper.
- Ashton**, Lord, advocates the standing army, iv. 272; Jacobite agent in England, arrested, v. 21; executed, v. 24.
- Aske**, Robert, leader of the insurrection against the suppression of monasteries, i. 159.
- Association** for the protection of Queen Elizabeth against conspiracies, i. 303; in favour of Parliament against Charles I, ii. 380.
- Associations**, counter, in favour of the King, ii. 380, 381; against the gentry, iii. 106; to protect Charles II and Protestantism, iv. 110, 149; in favour of William III of Orange, iv. 445; after the attempt on him, v. 119–122.
- Astley**, Jacob, under the standard of Charles I, ii. 367, 430.
- Aston**, Arthur, Royalist commander of Drogheda in Ireland, iii. 32.
- Aston**, Lord, goes as ambassador to Madrid, ii. 24.
- Athlone**, in Ireland, taken by storm, v. 27, vi. 114.
- Athole**, Gordon, leader against Argyll, iv. 247; candidate of the Scottish Episcopalians, iv. 525.
- Attainder**, Bill of, *see* Bill.
- Atterbury**, Dr., vi. 61, 64.
- Aubespine**, French envoy to England, involved in a murderous attempt upon Queen Elizabeth, i. 313.
- Aubigny**, Esmé Stuart; *see* Lennox.
- Augier**, English agent in France, v. 461.
- Augusta**, of Saxe Gotha, mother of George III, v. 416.
- Avaux**, D', opposed to an alliance of the States General with England, iv. 100; plenipotentiary of Louis XIV, iv. 535; in the expedition of James II to Ireland, iv. 535; sides with the native and Catholic party, iv. 538–540, 561; is recalled, iv. 591; negotiates with the States General, v. 257–260, vi. 373–380; desires the security of the same, v. 258, 259, 265; will not hear of satisfaction for Austria, v. 271, vi. 386; is recalled, v. 272, vi. 388.
- Ayscam**, Anthony; *see* Asham.

B.

- Babington**, Thomas, desires the assassination of Queen Elizabeth, i. 306; executed, i. 309.
- Bacon**, Francis, Solicitor-General, favours the union of Scotland with England under James I, i. 441; his historical accuracy, i. 455; wishes to revise the Statute Book, i. 456; his political and philosophical principles, i. 457, 458; his Essays, i. 459; accused of bribery and found guilty, i. 501; his plan for establishing a school for science, which should be independent, iii. 583.
- Bacon**, Nicolas, i. 231.
- Baillie**, Lieutenant-General of the Scottish cavalry, ii. 515.
- Baker**, Major, defends Londonderry, iv. 558.
- Balfour**, James, forms a league amongst the Scottish barons against making Darnley king, i. 272.
- Balfour**, William, Governor of the Tower, ii. 267; will not allow the augmentation of the garrison, ii. 267; is dismissed, ii. 310; Lieutenant-General under Essex, ii. 360.
- Balmerino**, Lord, condemned to death as a Puritan, and pardoned, ii. 81.
- Bancroft**, Archbishop, in agreement with James II, i. 396.
- Bangor** monastery, i. 12.
- Bank** of England, its origin, v. 77; defended, v. 90; helps the King out of his dilemma, v. 126; its charter is extended, v. 130; sustains a fruitless assault, vi. 267–269, 271. *See* Country Bank, National Country Bank.

INDEX.

409

- Bantry Bay**, battle of, iv. 563, 594, vi. 134.
- Barbadoes**, in the West Indies, loyal, iii. 68; sides with the Commonwealth, iii. 70.
- Barberini**, Cardinal, in favour of the marriage of the Duke of York with Princess Mary of Modena, iii. 564.
- Barcelona**, taken from the French, v. 144, vi. 321, 330.
- Barclay**, a Quaker, iii. 581; in Chester, iv. 333.
- Barclay**, a Scot, tries to justify an attempt upon William III, v. 114.
- Barebones**, Praise-God, member of the Independent Parliament under Cromwell, iii. 86; enactments of the Parliament named after him (on the administration of justice, marriages, dwelling, taking of oaths, right of patronage, tithes, land-tax), iii. 87-92; petitions the restored Rump Parliament, iii. 285.
- Barlow**, Bishop of London, opponent of the Duke of York, iv. 65.
- Barnard**, John, his character as opponent of Robert Walpole, v. 399.
- Barnes**, Robert, philologist and Protestant, executed, i. 166.
- Barrier Treaty**, the, v. 26, 339.
- Barrillon**, French ambassador to England, tries to win over influential members of Parliament, iv. 44; particularly the opposing lords, iv. 45; in communication with the Duchess of Portsmouth, iv. 46, 105; praises the services of the English Opposition, iv. 55; wishes to ruin Danby, iv. 64; insists on the disbanding of the English troops, iv. 67; holds a characteristic dialogue with Sunderland, iv. 102; advises his King only to offer conditional help to the Duke of Monmouth, iv. 104; his personal character, iv. 105; without abandoning the hereditary right of the Duke of York, iv. 111; wishes Charles II to be supported against Parliament, iv. 127; negotiates with Laurence Hyde, iv. 128; promotes the return of Sunderland to the Government, iv. 157; is in favour of continuing the French payments, iv. 193; is authorised to continue the same to James II, iv. 226; pays the balance, iv. 264, 265; demands that England should come forward to support Denmark, iv. 381-383; offers fresh pecuniary aid, iv. 430; is asked by James II for help, iv. 458; advises against his flight to France, iv. 460, 465.
- Barrington**, dissenting Lord, v. 379.
- Bart**, Jean, freebooter, vi. 291, 292.
- Bassompierre**, Marshal, French ambassador to Charles I, i. 560.
- Bastwick**, ill-treated by the Ecclesiastical Court, ii. 49; ordered to appear before Parliament, ii. 227; returns with rejoicings, ii. 242.
- Bates**, Presbyterian preacher, in the commission for arranging a compromise with the Episcopalians, iii. 368.
- Baxter**, Richard, Presbyterian, against toleration to the Romanists, iii. 352; in the commission for arranging a compromise with the Episcopalians, iii. 368; desires a union with the State Church rather than the Declaration of Indulgence of Charles II, iii. 526; imprisoned, iv. 171.
- Beachy Head**, sea-fight off, iv. 597.
- Beaufort**, Duke of (Henry Somerset), secures Bristol against Monmouth, iv. 254.
- Becket**, Thomas à, i. 41; murdered, i. 46; effects of his death, i. 46.
- Bede**, the Venerable, i. 13.
- Bedford**, Earl of (Francis Russell), v. 447; petitions for the summoning of a Parliament under Charles I, ii. 217; admitted into the Privy Council, ii. 238.
- Bedford**, Duke of (John Russell), antagonist to Carteret, v. 409; becomes the head of the Admiralty, v. 411; insists on peace, v. 413.
- Bedford**, Duke of (William Russell), in alliance with the Prince of Orange, iv. 327.
- Bedingfield**, Father, director to the Duke of York, iii. 560.
- Bedlow**, informer against the Jesuits, iv. 87.

- Bellamont**, Governor of Massachusetts, v. 224, 225.
- Bellarmino**, Cardinal, opposes the Oath of Supremacy being forced upon the English Romanists under James I, i. 216.
- Bellasis**, Lord, arrested as a Romanist, iv. 62; on the Commission of the Treasury, iv. 308.
- Bellefonds**, Marshal, receives instructions for a landing in England, v. 45; commends the preparations for war, v. 46.
- Bellièvre**, French ambassador in England, ii. 140; is accosted by Marie de Medici, ii. 152; declares himself against her reception back into France, ii. 153; complains of Queen Henrietta and her leaning to Spain, ii. 155; advises an alliance between France and Scotland, ii. 156; leaves England, ii. 180; comes to Newcastle and tries to form an alliance between the English crown and the Presbyterians, ii. 468, 469; advises the Scots to be moderate in their demands, ii. 470; wonders at the tranquillity of Charles I, ii. 472; advises the King to unite with the moderate Parliamentarians, ii. 485; the instructions to that end which he received, v. 486, 487; his reports, v. 502, 503, 504, 508; his letters to King Charles, v. 512, 513.
- Belling**, Clarendon's agent, negotiates with Estrades for the sale of Dunkirk, iii. 388.
- Benevolences**, taxed contributions for the King's service, i. 94, 100.
- Bennet**, Henry, afterwards Earl of Arlington, makes a report to Charles II on the universal discontent, iii. 393; draws up the declaration suspending the law against Catholics, iii. 402; becomes secretary of State, iii. 404; opposed to Clarendon, iii. 457; inclined for an alliance with Holland and Spain, iii. 466; engaged on negotiations about it, iii. 468; also an offensive and defensive alliance with France, iii. 470; takes part in the conclusion of alliance with Holland, iii. 474; contemporary impression of his political position, iii. 486, 487; is for the representation of Presbyterians in Parliament, iii. 489; engaged on the secret treaty with France, iii. 496; hopes to win Parliament over to alliance with France, iii. 512; sees his mistake, iii. 513, 514; his proposals as to the intended return of the King to the Catholic Church, iii. 518; urges war with Holland, iii. 324; is ambassador to Louis XIV, iii. 529; warns the King before the dissolution of Parliament, iii. 535; is against putting the Catholic scheme into practice, iii. 552; is arraigned in the Lower House, iii. 555; receives a political mission to William of Orange, iii. 569; falls into disgrace, iv. 7, 8; has a situation in James II's court, iv. 227.
- Bentinck** (afterwards Earl of Portland), sent by William of Orange to Charles II, iii. 192; concludes an agreement with the privy councillor Fuchs of Brandenburg, at Celle, iv. 411, vi. 88–99; justifies to Clarendon the intentions of the Prince, iv. 453; furthers his accession to the throne of England, iv. 508; represents him in Amsterdam, iv. 581; obliged to return the crown property given him, v. 102; procures the King money from the Bank, v. 125; has an interview with Boufflers, v. 141, 142–145, vi. 71, 330, 331; is English ambassador in Paris, v. 156; returns, v. 162; abandons the King's service, v. 197, 198, vi. 343; receives a gift of Irish landed property, v. 205, 211; defends the second Partition Treaty, v. 254; accused in the Lower House, v. 254, 256; his career and character, v. 197.
- Bergen**, attack of the English fleet on the Dutch in that harbour, iii. 429.
- Bernard**, Duke of Weimar, dies, ii. 160.
- Bernstorff**, minister of Duke George William of Celle, confers with Bentinck and Fuchs, iv. 412, vi. 96–98; exercises as Hanoverian minister great influence on George I, v. 383; falls into disgrace, v. 383, 384.

INDEX.

411

- Berulle**, Father, in favour of a common attack of the Catholic powers upon England, i. 561.
- Berwick**, Duke of (James Fitz-James), son of James II, at the battle of the Boyne, iv. 604, vi. 42; in Ireland as Tyrconnel's defender, iv. 615; present at preparations for war in France, v. 46; comes to England, v. 112; returns to France, v. 115.
- Berwick**, treaty of, between Elizabeth and the Scottish lords, i. 251; alliance between Elizabeth and James VI of Scotland, i. 365, 366; pacification of, between Charles I and the Covenanters, ii. 135, 136.
- Beuningen, Van**, Dutch ambassador in England, iv. 14, 191.
- Bill of Attainder**, its source, contents, first reading, ii. 249; sent back from the Upper House, ii. 261; carried, ii. 268; recommended by Strafford to the King, ii. 270.
- Birch**, Colonel, in the Parliament of the Convention brings forward a motion declaring the incompatibility of a Popish prince with a Protestant state, iv. 499.
- Biron**, compared with Essex, ii. 349.
- Blackwater**, defeat of the English at, i. 344.
- Blackwell**, Alderman, v. 522.
- Blackwell**, Romish arch-priest, i. 416.
- Blaithwaite**, secretary of war to William, v. 47; opposes the reduction of the army, v. 192.
- Blake**, Robert, commands the fleet of the Commonwealth against Prince Rupert, iii. 64; destroys the prince's fleet off Carthage, iii. 65; takes the Scilly Islands, iii. 66; fights with the Dutch, iii. 69; specially off Newport, iii. 84; sails into the Mediterranean, iii. 159; to the Bay of Cadiz, iii. 170; annihilates the Spanish fleet in the harbour of Santa Cruz at Teneriffe, iii. 185.
- Boadicea**, i. 8.
- Boineburg**, minister of the Elector John Philip of Mainz, iii. 186.
- Bois-le-Duc**, besieged by the Dutch, ii. 21.
- Boisselot** defends Limerick, iv. 614.
- Boleyn**, Anne, captivates Henry VIII, i. 129; her origin, i. 130; marriage to the King, i. 145; her coronation, i. 146, 147; her execution, i. 163.
- Bolingbroke**, Viscount (Henry St. John), leader of the moderate Tories, v. 321-328; his declaration on the creation of peers under Anne, v. 344; his character, chiefly in reference to politics, v. 348, 370; carries through the Schism Bill, v. 348; did not aim at declaring for the Pretender, v. 354; pacifies the Jacobites, v. 355; is dismissed by George I, v. 363; justifies the former ministry, leaves England, v. 367, 368; takes up the cause of the Pretender, v. 370; in alliance with Charles XII, v. 371; is excluded from the court of the Pretender, v. 375; returns to England, v. 390; in opposition to Robert Walpole, v. 399; declares his mind on the position of the House of Hanover towards the English factions, v. 405.
- Bombay** comes into the possession of the English, iii. 384.
- Boniface VIII**, opposes Edward I, i. 68.
- Bonn**, recovered from the French, v. 15.
- Bonner**, Bishop of London, is deprived, i. 185; reinstated, i. 192; on the heretics, i. 207.
- Bonnet**, Frederic, representative of Brandenburg, in London, his life and character, v. 358, vi. 145, 146; his report, vi. 148-150.
- Bonnet**, Louis Frederic, brother of the above-mentioned, vi. 143, 144.
- Bonrepaus**, second French plenipotentiary in England, iv. 286; urges the Princess Anne and her husband, to go over to the Roman Church, iv. 287; tries to effect the junction of the English and French fleets, iv. 419.

- Boom**, position of the Prince of Orange at, iv. 44.
- Booth**, George, at the rising of the Royalists against the Republicans, iii. 243–246; defeated and imprisoned, iii. 247, v. 22; treated with respect, iii. 264; in favour of the bill for the stricter observance of Sunday, iii. 355.
- Boreel**, Dutch plenipotentiary, v. 135, 136, vi. 308, 310, 312, 319, 328.
- Bothmar**, Hanoverian ambassador in London, v. 356.
- Bothwell**, Earl of (James Hepburn), draws nearer to Queen Mary Stuart, i. 267–269; is loved by her, i. 273; unites himself with Darnley's enemies, i. 273; allows him to be murdered, i. 275; becomes Duke of Orkney and husband of the Queen, flies, i. 276.
- Bothwell**, Francis, Earl of; *see* Stuart.
- Boufflers**, Marshal, v. 94; defends the citadel of Namur, v. 94; takes up his position this side of the Sambre, v. 124; has an interview with Bentinck, v. 141, 142, 145, vi. 71, 330.
- Bouillon**, Duke of, head of the French Reformation, in favour of the marriage of the Elector Frederic V of the Palatinate with the Princess Elizabeth, i. 427.
- Bourbon**, the Constable, declares himself in favour of Henry VIII, i. 117.
- Bourdeaux**, French ambassador in England, obliged to leave the court of Charles II, iii. 339, vi. 524.
- Bouvines**, battle of, i. 51.
- Box**, Tory, proclaimed sheriff of London, iv. 161; resigns, iv. 104.
- Boyle**, Robert, his services to the Royal Society, iii. 584.
- Boyne**, River, iv. 604; battle of, iv. 604, vi. 117–119, 140–143.
- Bradshaw**, John, president of the High Court of Justice for the impeachment of Charles I, ii. 545; in the republican Council of State (1659), iii. 235; his corpse insulted, iii. 360.
- Brahe**, Tycho, visit of James VI to, i. 367.
- Breda**, Charles II's Declaration of iii. 301, 332, vi. 24, 83, 87; peace-congress of, iii. 444, 445.
- Bremen** and Verden, acquired by Hanover, v. 384.
- Breslau**, peace of, v. 403.
- Brest**, defended against the English, v. 81.
- Bridgeman**, Sir Orlando, foreman of the grand jury of Middlesex for the trial of the regicides, iii. 328–330; Lord Privy Seal, iii. 456; actively concerned in the agreement with Holland, iii. 474; allies himself with the Nonconformists, iii. 481; is against the proposed dissolution of Parliament, iii. 505; commends the Triple Alliance, iii. 511; promotes subsidies from Parliament for the equipment of the fleet, iii. 512; refuses to put the seal to the original of Charles II's Act of Indulgence, iii. 526; also refuses to authorise a letter of respite for the bankers, iii. 527.
- Bridgewater**, the Duke of Monmouth visited, iv. 256.
- Bridgewater**, Lord, iv. 276.
- Bristol**, city of, taken from the Royalists, ii. 374; surrendered by Prince Rupert, ii. 436; held against Monmouth, iv. 254; shows devotion to James II, iv. 333; is won for the Prince of Orange, iv. 451; its manifestation for William III, v. 121, 122.
- Bristol**, Earl of; *see* Digby, John and George.
- Broghill**, Lord, won over to Cromwell, iii. 34.
- Brook**, his conspiracies against James I, i. 403; he is executed, i. 405.
- Brooke**, Lord, he refuses to take the oath exacted by Charles I on the Scottish campaign, ii. 132; in the Upper House he is against the government, ii. 193; in favour of the petition for summoning a Parliament, ii. 217; unites with the Presbyterians for the overthrow of the Episcopate, ii. 242.
- Brown**, John, shot, iv. 232.
- Brownrigge**, becomes Bishop of Exeter, ii. 304.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

413

- Bruce**, Robert, Presbyterian preacher, i. 370.
- Buat, De**, iii. 438.
- Buchanan**, his Scottish history, i. 451.
- Buckhurst**, Lord; *see* Sackville, Thomas.
- Buckingham**, Duke of (George Villiers), favourite of James I, i. 479; declares himself against the monopolies, i. 500; with Prince Charles at the court of Madrid, i. 513; urges his return, i. 520; wishes to resume negotiations for a royal alliance with France, i. 523; complains of the conduct of the Spanish court, i. 525; takes refuge with the Protestant party, i. 526; relates in Parliament his negotiations with Spain, i. 527; induces the king to break off these negotiations, i. 528; breaks up the Spanish party, i. 530; his character and relation to Charles I, i. 545; causes the seal to be affixed to an irregular order, i. 546; provokes the enmity of Parliament, i. 546; his arrest proposed, i. 552; despatches a fleet against Spain, i. 556; wishes to go to France, i. 560; his seizure of the Isle of Rhé a failure, i. 564; altogether at variance with Parliament, i. 575; his political designs against Spain, and for the relief of Rochelle, i. 581, 582; his assassination, i. 582.
- Buckingham**, Duke of, son of the above, at the head of the Opposition, iii. 451-457, 460; negotiates with the Dutch and French ambassadors, iii. 468; with the French, iii. 470; sketch of his political position, iii. 486, 487; his character and influence, iii. 479-481; deals with the political side of the treaty with France, iii. 503; is in favour of the dissolution of Parliament, iii. 505; listens to the Irish Romanists, iii. 513; is concerned in the declaration of war against Holland, iii. 525; comes as ambassador to Louis XIV, iii. 295; accused by the Lower House, iii. 555; his influence on the inclinations of the King, iii. 588; he retires, iv. 7; joins the opponents of non-resistance, iv. 11; is for an annual Parliament, iv. 27; is obliged to apologise, iv. 28, 29; consents to the French propositions, iv. 45-47; opposed to the Duke of York, iv. 64; takes money from Barrillon, iv. 105.
- Burgemaine**, imperial ambassador in London, iv. 101.
- Burgomaine**, Spanish ambassador in Vienna, in favour of an alliance of the Emperor with Holland and England, v. 6.
- Burleigh**, Lord; *see* Cecil, William.
- Burnet**, Gilbert, iii. 587; tries to prove to the imprisoned Lord Russell the error of resistance to authority, iv. 178; in communication with the Prince of Orange, iv. 390; also with the Princess, iv. 391; is taken under the protection of the city of Amsterdam, iv. 402; he wishes the undertaking of the Prince of Orange not to be antagonistic to the Anglican Church, iv. 434, vi. 55; defends the right of resistance to King James, iv. 524, vi. 56; expresses himself on William III's relation to Scottish parties, iv. 524, 525; is in favour of union with the Presbyterians, iv. 571, vi. 60; defends the Whigs against Fenwick, v. 129; educates the young Duke of Gloucester, v. 226, vi. 60; in favour of the succession of the House of Hanover, vi. 65; life, and criticism of his historical works, vi. 45, 46; works for the Princess Mary, vi. 58; defends the claim of the Prince to the throne, vi. 59; original draft of his history, vi. 73, 74.
- Burton**, punished as a Puritan, ii. 49; ordered to appear before the Parliament, ii. 227.
- Bute**, Lord, v. 416; in favour of Pitt, v. 417.
- Butler**, James, Duke of Ormond; *see* Ormond.
- Butler**, Major, arrested as a regicide, v. 523.
- Butler**, Nicholas, member of a board for regulating municipalities, iv. 330.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

414

INDEX.

- Butler**, Samuel, his *Hudibras*, iii. 589.
- Buyse**, Captain, of Brandenburg, enlisted for Monmouth, iv. 248; taken prisoner during flight, iv. 258.
- Byng**, Admiral, was unable to relieve Minorca, v. 416.
- Byron**, John, Constable-Lieutenant of the Tower, ii. 311; removed by Parliament, ii. 346, 347; occupies Anglesea, ii. 515; is in the rising of the Royalists against the Republic, iii. 245.
- C.**
- Cabal** ministry, iii. 515.
- Cadogan**, General, marches against Scotland, v. 275.
- Caermarthen**, Marquis of, *see* Danby.
- Caesar** invades Britain, i. 6, 7.
- Calais** falls into the hands of the French, i. 215; the Spaniards take it, and wish to restore it to the English, i. 342; is claimed anew by the English Commonwealth, iii. 155-162.
- Calderwood** espouses popular ideas, i. 452.
- Callander**, Earl of, Scottish general for Charles I, iii. 515.
- Callières**, French plenipotentiary, v. 135, vi. 309, 318, 319; will not express in writing the recognition of King William, v. 136, 137; has an audience of him, v. 147, 148.
- Cambridge**, ecclesiastical antiquities studied there, i. 454; declares itself in favour of Royalist principles, iv. 145.
- Camden**, his historical works, i. 453, 454.
- Cameron**, Scottish theologian, ii. 71.
- Campbell**, Duke of Argyll; *see* Argyll.
- Campbell**, Lord, his opinion of Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, vi. 4.
- Campeggi**, Cardinal, Papal plenipotentiary, i. 126-128.
- Campion**, Edmund, emissary of the English seminary at Rome, i. 294; is executed, i. 295.
- Canada** is lost to the French, v. 419.
- Canute**, acknowledged as King of England, i. 24; he marries Ethelred's widow, i. 26.
- Capel**, Henry, Lord, iv. 98; is Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, v. 217.
- Capell**, Lord, put to death as a Royalist, iii. 313.
- Capitation**, *see* Poll-tax.
- Cardenas**, Spanish ambassador in England, connected with the Duchess de Chevreuse, ii. 150; promises to assist in the affair of the Palatinate, ii. 162; will not consent to the demands of Cromwell, iii. 157, 162; arranges a treaty between Spain and the exiled Charles II of England, iii. 188.
- Carew**, President of the Council of War, ii. 550.
- Carew**, Nicholas, on the design of the Indulgence Bill, iii. 537.
- Carisbrook** Castle, prison of Charles I, ii. 504-530.
- Carlisle**, Mary Stuart at, i. 279.
- Carlisle**, Earl of, counsels James I to make peace with the Parliament, i. 526; his political position, ii. 32; v. 446, 447.
- Carlisle**, Countess of, of the Presbyterian party, ii. 484-486, v. 514.
- Caroline**, wife of George II, v. 389; her character and influence, v. 394, 395.
- Carr**, Robert, Lord Rochester, Earl of Somerset, in the Council of James I; marries Frances Howard, i. 443, 477; is overthrown, i. 478.
- Carrickfergus**, in Ireland, the refuge of the Protestants, ii. 287; taken by Schomberg, iv. 562; William III lands there, iv. 602, vi. 112, 114.
- Carte**, Thomas, his Extracts from the Memoirs of James II, vi. 34, 35, 36.
- Carteret**, George, forms a Royalist squadron in Jersey, iii. 63; capitulates, iii. 67; loses his right to sit in the House of Commons, iii. 506.
- Carteret**, Lord, afterwards Earl of Granville, v. 387; opponent of Robert Walpole, v. 399; under-

- takes the management of foreign affairs, v. 406; his character, v. 406; his policy in Germany, v. 407; it is hated, v. 408; he cannot maintain his position, v. 410.
- Cartwright**, Father of the Puritans, i. 342; friend of the Earl of Essex, i. 347.
- Casale**, taken by Louis XIV, iv. 143; given up to the Duke of Savoy, v. 132.
- Castelrodrigo**, Marquis of, at the head of the Spanish provincial government in Brussels, desires an alliance with England, iii. 436; puts forward claims on the French, iii. 485.
- Castlemaine**, Lady, mistress of Charles II, iii. 405, 406; opposed to Clarendon, iii. 408; her influence on the theatre, iii. 387, 388; she goes to France, iv. 22.
- Castelmaine**, Lord, a Catholic friend of James II iv. 283, 343; is sent to Rome, iv. 330, 374.
- Catesby**, Robert, i. 408; active in the enlistment of the English regiment in the Spanish Netherlands, i. 409; his conspiracy against James I and the Parliament, i. 410; his death, i. 413.
- Catharine** of Spain, first wife of Henry VIII of England, i. 106, 107; her participation in politics, i. 122; her protest against the divorce, i. 127; still regards herself as Queen, her after life, i. 146.
- Catherine**, Infanta of Portugal, marries Charles II of England, iii. 404; scheme for her divorce, iii. 561, 562.
- Catinat**, French general, v. 14, 16, 55.
- Caumont, De**, Count Lauzun; *see* Lauzun.
- Cavendish**, William, afterwards Duke of Devonshire, demands the production in the House of Commons of the Act of Edward III, iv. 28; called by Charles II into the Privy Council, iv. 79; recommends the advisers of the King to secure the Protestant religion, iv. 82, 83; asks for his dismissal, iv. 98; demands in the Upper House the discussion of the Speech from the Throne of James II, iv. 276; is in alliance with the Prince of Orange, iv. 327; calls on the Prince to land, iv. 399; rises for him, iv. 499, 450; comes as minister of William III to St. Helen's, v. 54; declares himself against the Bill for the Irish land-grants, v. 212; also against the second Partition Treaty, v. 253, 254; his son is in the ministry of George I, v. 376; negotiates with the King concerning his release from prison, vi. 69.
- Cavendish**, William, Marquis of Newcastle; *see* Newcastle.
- Cecil**, William, Lord Burleigh, i. 237; makes the treaty of Edinburgh, i. 252; counsels war against Spain, i. 298, 299; also protection of the Commons and the Puritans against the Catholics, i. 301; his share in the execution of Mary Stuart, i. 314, 315; his character, i. 335, 336; desires peace with Spain, i. 342.
- Cecil**, Robert, son of the above, Earl of Salisbury, Secretary of State, i. 344; in communication with James VI of Scotland, i. 379, 380; is present at his entry into England, i. 384; advocates free trade of England with both the Indies against the Spanish claims, i. 391; his influence on the policy of James I, i. 422, 423; in favour of the marriage of the Princess Elizabeth with the Elector Palatine, i. 427; advocates increased taxation, i. 437; his financial scheme, i. 438.
- Celle**, conference there between Bentinck, Fuchs, and Bernstorff, iv. 411, 412.
- Censorship** of the press abolished, v. 106.
- Challoner** executed without satisfactory proof of guilt, ii. 376.
- Chamlay**, in Louis XIV's council, in favour of an attack upon Holland and England, v. 41.
- Chancery**, Court of, abolished by Barebones Parliament, iii. 88.
- Charlemont**, in Ireland, taken by Schomberg, iv. 600, vi. 104, 105.
- Charleroi**, occupied by the French, v. 245.

- Charles I**, King of England, proposes, whilst Prince of Wales, to marry the daughter of Philip III of Spain, i. 488–509; visits for this purpose the court at Madrid (1623), i. 513; desires the restoration of the Elector Palatine, i. 519; returns to England, i. 520; his accession to the throne, his character, i. 537–539, ii. 328, 329; his marriage, i. 538–540; his position relatively to the Parliament, i. 539, 540; takes the Duke of Buckingham under his protection (1626), i. 552; opposes the Spanish monarchy, i. 554; dismisses the Queen's household, i. 560; wishes to take the Island of Rhé (1627), i. 563; levies a forced loan, i. 563–569; questions the Chief Justices as to his right of arrest (1628), i. 513, 514; assents to the Petition of Right, i. 576; prorogues the Parliament, i. 578; demands tonnage and poundage (1629), i. 586; complains of the political and religious attitude of the Lower House, i. 588; will not again summon Parliament, i. 591; is in negotiation with France, ii. 3; rejects the French claims regarding the dismissal of the Queen's household (1629), ii. 5; drops the alliance with the Huguenots (1629), ii. 6; urges the Dutch to assist the King of Denmark, ii. 8; concludes peace with Spain (1630), ii. 12; enters into alliance with Gustavus Adolphus, ii. 15; also with the Protestant German Princes (1633), ii. 18; will undertake no lasting obligation to defend the Palatinate, ii. 20; makes advances to the King of Spain, ii. 21; also to the Emperor (1636), ii. 25; is refused by both, ii. 29; his measures to raise money, ii. 34, 35, v. 448, 449; his Anglican convictions, ii. 42, 52, 125, v. 451–453; his care for trade, science, and art, ii. 54–56; his monarchical principles, ii. 63; wishes to introduce the Anglican ritual into Scotland, ii. 79–81; in spite of the opposition of the Scottish nobility, ii. 75, 76, 82, 86, 87; protects the Bishops (1638), ii. 99–102; forms a junta to deliberate on the affairs of Scotland ii. 106; offers concessions, ii. 107–109; wishes to take up arms on the ground of his prerogative (1639), ii. 121–127; enters into negotiations, ii. 133, 134; wishes to conclude a treaty with France to favour the Palatinate, ii. 138, v. 480; does not reject the overtures of Spain, ii. 138, 139, 157; wishes to restore the possessions of Germany to their former position, ii. 138; especially those of his nephews of the Palatinate ii. 157–160; tries to gain support for them by making concessions to France (1639), ii. 163, 164; is repeatedly deceived, ii. 167; wishes to replace the bishops in the Scottish Parliament by clergy named by himself, ii. 172; sends the French ambassador away, ii. 180; questions his confidential friends as to the necessity of a war with Scotland, ii. 185; summons the English Parliament, ii. 185; opens the Short Parliament (1640), ii. 189; gives up the ship-money, ii. 194; dissolves Parliament, ii. 195; marches against the Scots, ii. 207; endeavours to raise money, ii. 209; summons the peers of the realm to York, ii. 216–221; determines to summon a new Parliament, ii. 221; is obliged to purchase a truce with Scotland, ii. 223; opens the Long Parliament, ii. 225–226; consents to regular periodical sessions, and surrounds himself with men from the Opposition, ii. 238–253; agrees to a family alliance with the Prince of Orange, ii. 254–264; assents to the Bill of Attainder against Strafford, ii. 270; makes concessions to the Parliament, ii. 272, 273; as well as to the Scots in person, ii. 281; sends troops against the Irish Rebellion, ii. 288; fills the vacant sees, ii. 304; fills the Offices of State, ii. 306; goes to the Lower House (1642), ii. 318–320; and to the Common Council of London, ii. 321; leaves

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

417

the city, ii. 326; consents to the Bill for the exclusion of bishops from Parliament, ii. 342; will not give up the command of the militia out of his hands, ii. 343; finds loyalty in York and the northern counties, ii. 350, 351; rejects the Nineteen Propositions, ii. 354; is supported by many of the Lords, ii. 354; begins the war, ii. 363; raises the Royal Standard, ii. 365; marches against London, ii. 369; also against Gloucester (1643), ii. 378; has the advantage, ii. 380, 381; declines to summon the Scottish Parliament, ii. 386, 387; summons to Oxford those members who had fled from the Parliament at Westminster (1641), ii. 396; takes the field, ii. 397; negotiates at Uxbridge (1645), ii. 413; refuses the demands of the Scots on the subject of religion, ii. 417; commences a new campaign, ii. 424; defeated at Naseby, flies, wishes to go to Wales, ii. 432; his papers fall into the hands of the enemy, 433-452, vi. 16; his inflexibility, ii. 435; his embarrassments, ii. 438; he negotiates with the Independents, ii. 454, 455; with Montreuil concerning his flight to the Scots, ii. 459; again with the Independents, ii. 462; with the city of London, ii. 462; betakes himself to the Scottish camp, ii. 463, v. 493; rejects the Newcastle propositions, ii. 467-472; consults two bishops concerning the temporary abolition of the Episcopal establishment and offers concessions, ii. 473, 474; has an idea of abdication, ii. 475, vi. 502, 503; surrendered to the English deputies (1647), ii. 477; wishes to come to London, ii. 486, v. 511, 516; taken prisoner by the army, ii. 488-495; flies to the Isle of Wight, ii. 503, 504; rejects the propositions of Parliament, ii. 506; his letters from Holmby, ii. 510; enters into connexions with the Scottish Commissioners, ii. 512; negotiates with the Parliamentary Commissioners in Newport (1648), ii. 532;

brought by the army to Hurst castle, ii. 538; accused, ii. 540; brought to trial before the court of justice in Westminster Hall (1649), ii. 545; his execution, ii. 550; review of his life, ii. 551.

Charles II, when Prince of Wales, takes the command in the western counties (1645), ii. 425, vi. 7; places himself at the head of the Royalist fleet (1648), ii. 516; takes refuge at the Hague, iii. 37; accepts the Scottish Covenant (1650), iii. 44; comes to Scotland, iii. 44; is in the hands of the Presbyterians, iii. 44-51; is crowned (1651), iii. 53; invades England, iii. 54; is defeated, iii. 56; stays at Cologne, iii. 142; reported and hoped by the Romanists that he had embraced their faith, iii. 170, 280; he hopes for the support of Holland (1660), iii. 335, 336; of Spain, iii. 336; he will not marry Mazarin's niece (1660), iii. 340, 341; tries to attain a reconciliation between Episcopalians and Presbyterians, through a declaration, iii. 351; including toleration for the Romanists, iii. 352; his coronation, iii. 363; wishes for uniformity in the English Church, iii. 373; brings the question of his marriage with Catherine of Portugal before the Privy Council and Parliament (1661), iii. 381; receives subsidies from France for the support of Portugal, iii. 385; resigns the possession of Dunkirk, iii. 390; his leaning to Romanism, iii. 395-397, iv. 203; does not follow out his convictions, iii. 395-397; scheme for an Anglo-Catholic Church (1663), iii. 400; his declaration in favour of the Royal prerogative of dispensation (1662), iii. 402, 403; his marriage, iii. 404; his immorality, iii. 405, 406; wishes to reinstate young William III of Orange in the Netherlands, iii. 418; attacks the Dutch under cover of reprisals (1664), iii. 422; demands some places as securities, iii. 425; arms the fleet, iii. 425; will not yield to the French mediation, iii. 432; is obliged to apply for the

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

mediation of Louis XIV (1666), iii. 441, 442; negotiates with Holland (1667), iii. 445; his speech from the throne, of July 29, 1667, renewing the prorogation of Parliament, iii. 454; he allows the fall of the Chancellor Clarendon, iii. 456; negotiates with France, iii. 470; with Spain, iii. 471; accepts the proposals of Holland (1668), iii. 473, 474; does not however give up the secret friendship of Louis XIV, iii. 493; wishes to reinstate Romanism in England (1669), iii. 495, 496, vi. 33; combines with Louis XIV to Catholicise the country (1669), iii. 496; receives the visit of the Papal nuncio (1670), iii. 503, 504; wishes to come to an understanding with the members of the Parliamentary Opposition, iii. 505; asserts his absolute power over the public officials (1670), iii. 510; issues an indulgence for Nonconformists and recusants (1672), iii. 525; will not conclude unconditional peace with William III of Orange (1672), iii. 529; is obliged to give way (1673), iii. 536; especially upon Louis XIV's advice, iii. 535; ratifies the Test Act, iii. 540; originates a plan for an invasion of Holland (1673), iii. 544; is obliged to give up his Romanising scheme, iii. 552, 553; is obliged to conclude a peace with Holland, iii. 559; his opposition to a divorce, iii. 562; consents to the marriage of the Prince of Orange with the daughter of the Duke of York, iii. 569; favours the Royal Society, iii. 583; his attitude in general to the Parliament, iv. 1-3, 23; he cannot be deterred from summoning it again (1675), iv. 7; adjourns it, iv. 12, 18, 32; his acts and aspirations compared with those of Louis XIV, iv. 23, 24; proposes to the King of France a personal engagement to maintain the treaty on each side (1676), iv. 24; wishes, in common with the Prince of Orange, to bring about a general peace (1677), iv. 38; refused by Louis XIV, iv. 39, 40; concludes

an alliance with the Prince (1678), iv. 40; yields to the French terms, iv. 50; concludes a new treaty with the Princes, iv. 51-53; issues a proclamation against the Romanists (1678), iv. 62; tries to pacify Parliament with regard to the succession, iv. 65, 66; dissolves Parliament (1679), iv. 71; makes concessions, iv. 74; allows the fall of the minister Danby, iv. 78; remodels the Privy Council, iv. 78; his proposition for guaranteeing the Protestant religion under a Romanist successor, iv. 80; he dissolves Parliament once more, iv. 85; dismisses the Earl of Shaftesbury, iv. 94; also the Duke of Monmouth, iv. 96; and the Lords of the Opposition previously admitted into the Privy Council (1680), iv. 98; thinks of renewing the former treaties with France (1679), iv. 99; disapproves of Louis' Reunions (1680), iv. 101; declares himself in favour of the retirement of his brother, iv. 107; wishes to secure the Protestant religion whilst maintaining the succession, iv. 108; receives new proposals from Louis XIV, iv. 119, 120, 126-128; summons the Parliament to Oxford, iv. 124, 127, 129; disinclined to recognise the Duke of Monmouth as his successor, iv. 130, 131; wishes to divide the succession to the crown from the succession to the government, iv. 132; dissolves the Parliament, iv. 135; accepts the new proposals of Louis XIV (verbal alliance) (1681), iv. 136; maintains his alliance notwithstanding the visit of the Prince of Orange, iv. 142; issues a declaration against the Parliament, iv. 145; recalls the Duke of York (1682), iv. 153-155; is inexorable against Lord Russell (1683), iv. 180; meets the Elector John Philip of Mainz (1655), iv. 186; concludes a treaty with Spain (1656), iv. 188; allows his brother more influence, iv. 189; makes a declaration to the English troops (1657), iv. 191; maintains his alliance with Louis XIV notwithstanding the French

- encroachments in general (1684), iv. 194; his death (1685), iv. 202; the character of his government, iv. 203, 204; thinks about returning to England (1659), iv. 244; is inclined to marry Mazarin's niece, iv. 248; receives no real assistance from the Spaniards, iv. 249; the rumours that he will turn Romanist refuted (1660), iv. 282; his declaration (of Breda), iv. 301; invited to return to England, iv. 305, 306; his Council, iv. 316-319; his Council Board, iv. 319; he begs the Lords to accept the amnesty, iv. 326, v. 526; finds his fixed income inadequate, iv. 333, 334; his character according to Burnet's first draft, vi. 78, 79.
- Charles IV**, Duke of Lorraine, is won over in favour of Charles I of England, ii. 424.
- Charles V**, Emperor, in favour of the elevation of Wolsey to the dignity of the papacy, i. 116; in alliance with Henry VIII, i. 117; he dissolves the alliance, i. 121, 122; he defends Queen Catherine, i. 131, 148; in favour of the right of succession of her daughter, i. 152; will not however act counter to Henry VIII, i. 161; his influence on Queen Mary, i. 192; in favour of her marriage with his son, Don Philip, i. 196; in favour of the return of England to the Papal obedience, i. 201.
- Charles VI**, Emperor, will not yield his claims to the succession of the Spanish territory, v. 380; accedes to the alliance between England, France and Holland, v. 384; allies himself with Spain, v. 387; is induced to consent to the Treaty of Seville, v. 393.
- Charles X**, Gustavus of Sweden, comes to an understanding with Whitelocke for uniting the Protestants, iv. 128; becomes King and begins the war with Poland, iv. 186; meets with Racoczy, iv. 187; negotiates with the republican ambassador Sydney, iv. 250.
- Charles XI** of Sweden, protects Holstein-Gottorp against Denmark, iv. 380, vi. 303.
- Charles XII**, marches to Zealand, v. 167, in alliance with Bolingbroke, v. 371; is not able to maintain his ground any longer in Pomerania, v. 374.
- Charles Edward**, son of the Pretender, his invasion of Scotland, v. 412.
- Charles Emmanuel**, Duke of Savoy proposes a double marriage between his children and those of James I, i. 427, 428; is opposed to the Spanish policy, i. 428-431; is in favour of Mansfeld, i. 534.
- Charles Louis**, of the Palatinate, is intended to be placed at the head of the army of the late Duke Bernard of Weimar, ii. 160, 161; travels through France, is arrested, ii. 167, 168; released, ii. 190; comes to Hull, ii. 348; a scheme for offering him the crown of England, ii. 415, v. 475, 476.
- Charles the Bold**, in alliance with Edward IV of England, i. 88.
- Charleton**, Job, Speaker in the Lower House, iii. 530.
- Charnock**, Robert, plots an attack upon William III, v. 113-118.
- Chateauneuf**, Marquis of, ambassador-extraordinary to England, ii. 144; in alliance with the Duchess of Chevreuse against Richelieu, ii. 145; is arrested, imprisoned, ii. 146.
- Chatham**, attacked by the Dutch, iii. 445, 452, 525.
- Cheke**, tutor to Edward VI, i. 184.
- Cheslaw wood**, the Scottish army mustered there, ii. 205.
- Chester**, James II visits, iv. 333.
- Chester Castle**, held against the Royalists, iii. 246.
- Chesterfield**, Lord, opponent of Robert Walpole, v. 399; also of Carteret, v. 409.
- Chevreuse**, Duchess of, opposes Cardinal Richelieu, ii. 145; in connection with the Queen of England, ii. 145, 146; banished to Tours and forced to fly to Spain, ii. 147; makes her appearance at the English Court, ii. 150.
- Cholmely**, Hugh, Royalist, ii. 175.
- Christian** of Brunswick recalled from the Upper Rhine, i. 511.
- Christian IV**, King of Denmark,

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

420

INDEX.

- in alliance with Charles I of England against the League, i. 554, 555; defeated at Lutter, i. 558; concludes peace with the Emperor at Lübeck, ii. 8.
- Christian V** of Denmark, forces the Schleswig nobility to acknowledge his authority, iv. 380; is obliged to restore the confiscated possessions (Treaty of Altona), v. 11; inclines to neutrality in the war against France, v. 82, vi. 287.
- Christine** of France, daughter of Henry IV, the intended wife of Henry Frederick, Prince of Wales, i. 429.
- Christine**, Queen of Sweden, receives Cromwell's portrait with its appropriate dedication, iii. 119, 120; negotiates with Whitelocke, iii. 123, 127; meets with Charles II, iii. 186.
- Churchill**, John (afterwards Duke of Marlborough), negotiates the alliance between the Duke of York and Louis XIV, iv. 126; is sent against Monmouth, iv. 254; holds firmly and unconditionally to Protestantism, iv. 328; is in correspondence with the Prince of Orange, iv. 447; in James II's council of war he is against the retreat, goes over to the Prince, iv. 448; conquers Cork and Kinsale, iv. 614; quarrels with King William, goes over to King James, v. 42; is sent to the Tower, v. 47; defends the Bank, v. 90, 91, vi. 269; is accused by Fenwick, v. 127; declares himself against the reduction of the army, v. 193; is governor to the young Duke of Gloucester, v. 226; present at the negotiations with the Emperor, v. 273, vi. 391; in Queen Anne's confidence, v. 311, 314; in that of King William, v. 316; his life, character, and influence, v. 315-317, vi. 75, 76; his victorious campaign in Germany, v. 321; his general position, v. 325, 326, 328; claims a commission as commander-in-chief for life, v. 329; has to endure interference in the appointment of officers, v. 333; comes to Holland for the peace negotiations, v. 334; holds the chief authority there, falls into disgrace with the Queen, v. 337; returns to England, v. 362; protects the foreign officers, v. 372, 373; present at the negotiations with Sweden, v. 393; and with Prussia, v. 396, 398, 401.
- Citters, Van**, ambassador from the Netherlands in England, iv. 191; assures King James II of the friendship of the States General, iv. 420; his assurances are disavowed by the States General, iv. 429; his report, vi. 66.
- Claim** of rights in Scotland, iv. 526.
- Clanricarde**, Irish Royalist, iii. 30, 35; leaves Ireland, iii. 62.
- Clarendon**, Constitutions of, i. 43, 46.
- Clarendon**, Earl of; *see* Hyde, Edward and Henry.
- Clarges**, Sir Thomas, defends the militia in the Lower House, iv. 272; speaks against the Romanist officers, iv. 273; urges securing the command of the sea to the English, v. 33; upon frequent Parliaments, v. 64; complains of the long absence of the King, vi. 249.
- Clarke**, editor of the biography of James II, vi. 31, 45.
- Claude**, his pamphlet on the troubles of the French Protestants, iv. 282; it is burnt, iv. 295.
- Claverhouse**, John Graham of; *see* Dundee.
- Claypole**, Cromwell's daughter, iii. 210.
- Clement VII**, Pope, i. 147; his proceedings in reference to the divorce of Henry VIII from Catharine of Spain, i. 125, 126; suspends proceedings, i. 131-133; makes conciliatory proposals, i. 145; lingers over the final sentence, i. 147.
- Clement VIII**, his relations to James VI of Scotland, i. 380, 381; he wishes the Romanists to obey the King, i. 406.
- Cleveland**, Earl, vi. 19.
- Cleveland**, Duchess of; *see* Castlemaine.
- Clifford**, Thomas, Lord, signs the secret treaty with France, iii. 503;

INDEX.

421

- orders the closing of the Exchequer against the state creditors, iii. 527; is in favour of continuing the war against Holland, iii. 530; in favour of the dissolution of Parliament, iii. 534; is angry at the Test Act, iii. 540; dismissed from his office, dies, iii. 552; his origin, life and character, iii. 515, 516.
- Clubmen** demand a truce between Charles I and the Parliament, ii. 434; are overpowered by the Parliamentary army, ii. 440.
- Cobham, Lord**, antagonistic to James I, i. 404.
- Cobham**, opponent of Carteret, v. 409-411.
- Coehorn**, v. 52; before Namur, v. 94, 95; at the preparations for war (1701), vi. 385, 395, 398.
- Coinage**, perplexity on the subject of, under William III, v. 99-101, 123; it is received into the Treasury, iii. 129, 130.
- Coke**, Edward, his reports, and view of the law i. 455, 456; he vindicates the rights of Parliament, i. 499; exclaims against bribery, i. 501; becomes sheriff of Buckinghamshire, i. 548; declares himself against the right of the King to arbitrary arrests, i. 568.
- Coke**, Secretary of State to Charles I, i. 568; gives hopes of the acceptance of the Petition of Rights, i. 568; demands tonnage and poundage for the King, i. 586; is in Charles I's junta, ii. 106.
- Coke**, John, in the Lower House, opposes the speech of James II, iv. 278.
- Colbert Croissy**, French ambassador in England, iii. 497, vi. 37, 38; advises a war with Holland, iii. 498; also the prerogation of Parliament, iii. 549; promises to obtain the cost of a new armament from France, iii. 550; begs his King to recall him, iii. 552.
- Colchester**, resistance of the Royalists there, ii. 523; surrendered, ii. 527.
- Coldstream**, Monk's camp there, iii. 272.
- Coleman**, secretary of the Duchess of York, his correspondence, iv. 61, 63, 64; is executed, iv. 87.
- Colepepper**, John, is on the side of the bishops, ii. 293; against the Remonstrance, ii. 300; Chancellor of the Exchequer, ii. 306; expresses his apprehension about Monk, iii. 28; one of Charles II's most intimate counsellors, iii. 318, vi. 24.
- Colepepper**, William; *see* Culpepper.
- Colkitto**; *see* Macdonald, Alex.
- Cologne**, peace congress at, iii. 543.
- Coloma**, Don Carlos, Spanish ambassador in England, ii. 12.
- Colt**, Harry, Sir, in the Parliamentary elections against the ministry, v. 184.
- Colvil**, ambassador of the Scots to Louis XIII, ii. 179; is arrested, ii. 181.
- Common Prayer**, Book of, introduced, i. 174; revised, i. 183; abolished, i. 194; revised anew and authorised, i. 232; adopted in Scotland, i. 246; in England, under James I, reissued, i. 596; defended by Charles I against the Parliament, ii. 306; revised under Charles II, iii. 371-374.
- Commons**, *see* Lower House.
- Communion**, the Holy, administered in both kinds, i. 147; Calvinistic theory of it defended, i. 183; Calvinistic theory of it rejected under Elizabeth, i. 232, 233; expunged out of the Scottish liturgy under Charles I, ii. 80; the reception of it according to Anglican ritual, a condition of entrance into civic corporations, iii. 372.
- Company**, a, privileged to traffic with the East Indies, founded under Elizabeth, i. 433; attack of the interlopers upon it, v. 178, 179; complaint against it, vi. 170, 172, 173; a new one established, v. 180, vi. 186; both companies come to an understanding and are blended, v. 282.
- Compounders**, v. 108, 109, 139.
- Comprehension Bill**, iii. 481, 482.

- Compton**, Henry, Bishop of London, warned by James II, iv, 218, 219; evinces great care for the French fugitives, iv. 267; declares himself in the Upper House against the appointment of the Romanist officers, v. 276, 277; deprived of his post at court, v. 293; declines to condemn the parish clergyman Sharpe, v. 297; examined before the Ecclesiastical Commission, v. 300; suspended, v. 301; withdraws himself, v. 302; is at the assembly at Lambeth Palace, at the conference of clergy there, v. 347, 350; summons the Prince of Orange to land in England, v. 399; is the defender of the Episcopalian system, v. 583.
- Compton**, Spencer, Earl of Northampton, ii. 364.
- Compton**, William, v. 525.
- Con**, *see* Cuneo.
- Condé**, Prince de, is victorious at Valenciennes, iii. 188; is inclined to invade England in favour of Charles II, iii. 248; is prevented from so doing by the peace of the Pyrenees, iii. 249.
- Coneo**, G., *see* Cuneo.
- Confession of faith**, English, i. 184; revised, i. 233.
- Conformity**, occasional, v. 314, 321, 342, 358, 379, vi. 61-64.
- Congregationalists**, *see* Independents.
- Coningsby**, defends King William in the Lower House, vi. 249; votes for the withdrawal of the Irish land grants, v. 208; wishes to treat the Romanists in Ireland gently, v. 216.
- Conolly**, Owen, Irish Protestant, saves Dublin Castle by giving information ii. 286, 287.
- Contarini**, Aluise, Venetian ambassador in England, in favour of a reconciliation between France and England, ii. 3; his report, v. 432-434.
- Contarini**, Francesco, his report to the signoria on his extraordinary embassy to James I, v. 431.
- Conventicle Bill**, iii. 511.
- Convention Parliament**, iv. 490.
- Conway**, Secretary of State, i. 557; he is dismissed, iv. 182.
- Conyer**, governor of the Tower, ii. 347.
- Conyers**, in the consultation about the reduction of the army, v. 187.
- Cook**, John, v. 523; defends himself from the accusation of being an accomplice in the murder of the King, is executed, iii. 329.
- Cooper**, Ashley, afterwards Earl of Shaftesbury, in the republican council of state of 1659, iii. 235; in Charles II's council of state, iii. 317; examines the prisoners in the Tower, iii. 320, v. 523; takes part in the debate on the restoration of the Bishops, iii. 351, is opposed to Clarendon, iii. 404; negotiates on the political side of the treaty with France, iii. 503; his endeavours in favour of tolerance for the Dissenters, iii. 519; is Chancellor, iii. 527; justifies the war with Holland before Parliament, iii. 531; is threatened by the Lower House with an impeachment, is in favour of the dissolution of Parliament, iii. 534; dismissed by the King, iii. 551; goes over to the Parliamentary opposition, iii. 551-554; particularly against the doctrine of non-resistance, iv. 11; secures the right of the Upper House to receive appeals, iv. 12; supports Buckingham against Parliament, iv. 27, 28; is sent to the Tower, iv. 29; attacks the Duke of York in the Upper House, iv. 65; defends the dignity of the House against the Chancellor, iv. 77; becomes President of the Privy Council, iv. 79; wishes the Duke of Monmouth to obtain the succession, iv. 83; his influential position, iv. 91; is obliged to resign it, iv. 94; urges the King to summon the Parliament, iv. 95; wishes to indict the Duke of York for Romanism, iv. 106; and to exclude him from the succession, iv. 113; counsels the King to acknowledge the Duke of Monmouth as his successor, iv. 130; wishes the Parliament at Oxford, after its dissolution, still to keep together, iv. 135; the jury ignores the verdict against him, iv. 149;

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

423

- his influence upon the juries of London, iv. 159; his communications and designs for a great demonstration, iv. 163; also for an attack upon Whitehall, iv. 165, 166; his relation to Locke, iv. 166; his importance in English history, iv. 166, 167; his character according to Burnet's first MS, vi. 85, 86.
- Cork**, deputation of the Protestants there, to James II, iv. 556; the city of, conquered by the English, iv. 614.
- Cornbury, Lord**; *see* Henry Hyde.
- Cornwall**, assisted by grant from the civil list, v. 357.
- Corporation Bill**, iv. 577, 582, vi. 74.
- Correro, A.**, on Charles I, ii. 35.
- Correspondence** of Charles I, during his captivity at Holmby House, v. 510.
- Cosin, Bishop**, iii. 362; in the commission to arrange a compromise, between Presbyterians and Episcopalians, iii. 368.
- Cottington**, as peace-negotiator, goes to Spain, ii. 12; returns, ii. 14, vi. 21; his political position; ii. 33-40 v. 447; is in the King's junta, ii. 106; in favour of war against the Scots, ii. 196; attempts to raise a loan in London, ii. 209; resigns, ii. 253.
- Cotton, Robert**, in favour of taxation by Parliamentary grant, ii. 566.
- Cotton**, in the ministry, v. 411.
- Country party**, the, in favour of reducing the land forces, v. 175, 186.
- Courtenay**, son of the Marquis of Exeter, thought likely to marry Queen Mary, i. 195; a conspiracy in his favour, i. 205; he is banished from England, i. 214.
- Courtin**, French ambassador in England, brings about a good understanding between the Duchess of Portsmouth and Madame de Mazarin, iv. 21, 22.
- Court of Wards** is to be abolished, i. 438, 439.
- Courts of Law** of Charles I declared independent, some of them attacked by Parliament, ii. 272; their authority upheld under the republic, iii. 971; they form the arena of the strife between Whigs and Tories, iv. 145; judges who are favourable to the King's right of dispensation, are put into them, iv. 290.
- Covenant** of the Scots to defend their confession of faith, ii. 101; the King's covenant in opposition, ii. 109; committee of the Scottish Covenanters, ii. 112, 113; new covenant with the English Parliament, ii. 392, 453; sworn to, by Charles II, iii. 44; ratified by the English Parliament, iii. 292; by the Scottish Parliament declared no longer binding, iii. 361; and declared from the pulpit intolerable, iii. 362; burned by order of the English Parliament, iii. 367; declared illegal, iii. 375; the abjuring of it, to be the law of the land in Scotland, iii. 508; it is condemned anew, iv. 233.
- Coventry**, city of, Charles I gives up the idea of conquering it, ii. 365; sends an address of thanks to James II for his declaration of indulgence, iv. 320, 321.
- Coventry, Henry**, Secretary of State, defends the Duke of York, iv. 65.
- Coventry, Thomas**, Keeper of the Great Seal, ii. 548; in favour of Parliament being treated with forbearance, i. 591.
- Coventry, William**, opponent of Clarendon, iii. 452; is made Treasurer (in commission), iii. 455; comes to an understanding with Ormond, iii. 484; at variance with Buckingham, iii. 489-588; takes part in the debate on toleration for Dissenters, iii. 538; combats the alliance with France against Holland, iii. 548; the loans, iv. 16; again advises joining the great alliance, iv. 31; in favour of the proposals of the King for the security of the Protestant religion, iv. 82.
- Cowley, Abraham**, founder of the modern classical form of English poetry, iii. 509.
- Cowper, Lord Chancellor**, his advice as a Whig to George I, v. 364.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

- Cranfield**, Earl of Middlesex, Lord Treasurer, deposed, i. 529.
- Cranmer**, Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury, i. 155, 166; at the coronation of Edward VI, i. 172; writes Protestant homilies, i. 173; also a confession of faith of forty-two articles, i. 184; imprisoned, i. 192; burned, i. 207.
- Craven**, Lord, wishes to accompany the Elector Palatine, ii. 160.
- Craven**, Lord, forms a guard round James II, iv. 481.
- Cressy**, battle of, i. 71.
- Crewe**, Bishop of Durham, in the ecclesiastical commission against Bishop Compton, iv. 301; declares himself in favour of the Declaration of Indulgence, iv. 324.
- Crofts**, Mazarin's confidant, iii. 339.
- Croissy**, Colbert; *see* Colbert.
- Cromwell**, Henry, entrusted with the government of Ireland, iii. 209; declares himself against the pretensions of the army and the separatist clergy, iii. 225; is obliged to submit to the power of the republican state, iii. 236.
- Cromwell**, Oliver, concerned in the Bill against the Episcopate (1641), ii. 275; in the Great Remonstrance, ii. 299; is victorious at Marston Moor (1644), ii. 403; in the committee of the two kingdoms, ii. 406; at the head of the Independents, ii. 417; against the English nobility (1645), ii. 418, 419; threatened with an impeachment, proposes the Self-denying Ordinance, ii. 419; becomes general of the cavalry, ii. 429; fights at Naseby, ii. 430; wishes to support the King, ii. 497; accommodates himself to the demands of the army, ii. 504, 505; hostile to the King, ii. 507; in the Parliamentary government committee (1684), ii. 508; reduces Pembroke, ii. 522; victorious at Preston, ii. 526; invades Scotland and enters Edinburgh, ii. 528; proceeds against the Agitators (1649), iii. 16; goes as Lord-Lieutenant to Ireland, iii. 30; conquers Wexford, iii. 33; marches back against Scotland (1650), iii. 45-48; gains a battle at Dunbar, iii. 50; also at Worcester, iii. 56; finds the Long Parliament a burden (1652), iii. 74; determines to bring it to an end, iii. 78; scatters the members (1653), iii. 83; opens the new (Barebone) parliament, iii. 86; is decidedly adverse to it, iii. 95; receives the act of resignation from it, iii. 97; his origin, iii. 101; career, iii. 103; his activity in Parliament, iii. 104, 105; in the field and with the army, iii. 106; he aspires to the supreme power, iii. 107, 108; is declared Lord Protector of the republic, iii. 113, 115, 116; enters into an alliance with the Queen of Sweden (1654), iii. 119, 123, 127; also with John de Witt and the United Netherlands, iii. 127, 128; falls into dissensions with the new Parliament, iii. 130, 131; his demands, iii. 131, 132; dissolves the Parliament (1655), iii. 138; leans upon the army and militia to support his power, iii. 142, 143; allows liberty of conscience to all but Episcopalians and Romanists, iii. 148, 149; offers terms of peace to the Spaniards (1654), iii. 156; aims at seizing their possessions in the West Indies, iii. 156, 157; protects the persecuted Waldenses, iii. 163; enters into alliance with France, iii. 163; opens Parliament (1656), iii. 168; is threatened with attempts on his life, iii. 172, vi. 22; requested by Parliament to assume the title of King, iii. 176; his hesitation, iii. 177; he declines the title, iii. 182; installed as Protector, iii. 184; maintains in union with Sweden the interests of the Protestants, iii. 187; concludes an offensive alliance with France, iii. 189; forms a new House of Lords, iii. 192; addresses both Houses in favour of maintaining the constitution (1658), iii. 195; dissolves the Parliament, iii. 199; wishes to exclude an Austrian prince from becoming Emperor, iii. 202; endeavours to rid the army of Ana-

- baptists, iii. 205; his harshness particularly to Royalists and Romanists, iii. 206; growing resistance to him, iii. 207, 208; his position with regard to European relations, iii. 208, 209; his death, iii. 210, 211; his importance as regards England and Protestantism, iii. 212; opposition to his government, iii. 220; his body shamefully treated (1691), iii. 360; his genuine speech (April 13, 1657), v. 517.
- Cromwell, Richard**, proclaimed Protector, iii. 223; wishes to maintain the independence of the civil power against the army, iii. 225; opens Parliament, iii. 226; is recognised by it, iii. 228; will not allow the claims of the officers, iii. 230; yields, iii. 232; retires into private life, iii. 236.
- Cromwell, Thomas**, Vicar-General of the Anglican Church under Henry VIII, i. 149-156; overthrown, i. 165.
- Crooke**, as judge, against the legality of ship-money, ii. 126.
- Cros, Du**, agent of Holstein at Nimuegen, iv. 53.
- Culloden**, battle at, v. 412.
- Culpepper, John**; *see* Colepepper.
- Culpepper, William**, chairman of the Kentish County Assembly at Maidstone, v. 261.
- Cumberland, Duke of**, son of George II, v. 413, 416, 417.
- Cuneo**, Papal agent at the court of Charles I, ii. 40, 41, 150; his despatches, v. 450.
- D.**
- Dalrymple, John**, entrusted with the government of Scotland, v. 38, 39.
- Danby, Earl, Thomas Osborne**, afterwards Marquis of Caermarthen and Duke of Leeds, successor to Clifford in the Treasury, iii. 552; his system of government and his character, iv. 8; carries the Non-resistance Bill, iv. 9; wishes to secure the treaty with France, iv. 24; defends Parliament against popular attacks, iv. 25, 26; brings in a bill for securing the Protestant religion, iv. 30; is in favour of the Prince of Orange, iv. 37; negotiates reluctantly with the French ambassador, iv. 48; prevents the exclusion of the Duke of York from the Upper House, iv. 66; is impeached in the Lower House, iv. 70, 71; retires, iv. 75; is condemned, iv. 77, 78; is brought to the Tower, iv. 78; is released and advises the summoning of Parliament, iv. 190; wishes to make disclosures to the Prince of Orange regarding James II's plans for spreading Catholicism, iv. 328; invites him to land, iv. 399; rises for him, iv. 450; rejects the proposed Regency, iv. 505; also the exclusive right of the Princess Mary, iv. 510; is in the King's confidence, iv. 582, 583, 588; is Prime Minister, v. 54, 79, 84; quarrels with the Upper House, v. 62; driven away by the Whigs, v. 91, 179; proposes in the Upper House to determine the legitimacy of King William, v. 121; defends the Charter of the East India Company, v. 181; rejects the doctrine of resistance, vi. 63; is hated, vi. 160, 161; defends the government, vi. 269.
- Danckelmann, Eberhard**, minister of Brandenburg, iv. 409, 410.
- Danckelmann, von, Thomas Ernst**, ambassador of Brandenburg to London, vi. 146.
- Dangerfield**, accuser of the Non-conformists, iv. 88.
- Dankelmann**, *see* Danckelmann.
- Darcy of Templehurst, Lord**, against the Reformation, i. 159.
- Darien**, *see* Panama.
- Darnley, Henry**, his descent, i. 263, 264; marries Mary Stuart and turns Romanist, i. 264; alliance with the Protestant nobles, i. 268; his share in Rizzio's murder, i. 269-271; cannot obtain the matrimonial crown, i. 271; hated by the Queen, i. 272; murdered, i. 275.
- Dartmouth, Lord**, iv. 213, 423; commander of the fleet against the Prince of Orange, iv. 439; declines to take the Prince

- of Wales to France, iv. 459; makes favourable offers to James II, iv. 579, v. 21.
- Dartmouth, Lord**, Secretary of State, v. 343.
- Davenant**, spokesman of the East India Company, v. 180; writes in favour of withdrawing the Irish grants, v. 207–211.
- Davenant, William**, his influence on the development of the English drama, iii. 588.
- Davis, Moll**, mistress of Charles II, iii. 588.
- Davison, Secretary to Queen Elizabeth**, his share in the execution of Mary Stuart, i. 314; imprisoned, i. 315.
- Davy du Perron, I**; *see* Perron.
- Deane**, Independent general, marches against the Scottish Highlands, iii. 61.
- Declaration of Rights**, iv. 515–517.
- Deering, Edward**, against the Remonstrance, ii. 299, 300.
- Delamere, Lord**, adherent of the Duke of Monmouth, iv. 249; rises in favour of the Prince of Orange, iv. 449; is Prime Minister to William III, iv. 565; dismissed, iv. 587.
- Denbigh, Speaker of the Upper House**, declares himself against a court of justice for the prosecution of the King, ii. 541.
- Derby, Countess of**, defends her castle against Fairfax and Rigby, ii. 401.
- Derby, Earl of**; *see* Stanley, James.
- Desborough**, brother-in-law to Cromwell, iii. 105; adheres steadily to the Anabaptists, iii. 209–225; demands from Richard Cromwell the dissolution of Parliament, iii. 232; inclined to a reconciliation with the reinstated Long Parliament, iii. 270.
- Dettingen**, battle at, v. 306, 407.
- Devonshire, Countess of**, her Presbyterian opinions, ii. 484, vi. 515.
- Devonshire, Lord**; *see* Cavendish, William.
- Digby, George**, afterwards Earl of Bristol, in favour of retaining the English Episcopate, ii. 244; defends the Earl of Strafford, ii. 251; Parliament regards him as an enemy, ii. 298–307; his influence on the administration, his character, ii. 306, 307; impeachment against him, ii. 313; at the head of troops, ii. 340; at variance with Prince Rupert, ii. 438, 439; hated by the troops, ii. 439; becomes a Romanist and accompanies Charles II, iii. 281; speaks upon the Bill of Indemnity, iii. 325; travels to Italy to arrange the King's marriage, iii. 346, 347; is recalled, iii. 347; accuses the Chancellor Clarendon, iii. 408, 409; protests against Danby's Non-resistance Bill, iv. 10.
- Digby, John**, English ambassador at the Spanish court, i. 488; at Brussels and Vienna, i. 584; becomes Lord Bristol, i. 513; on his return to England blames the Duke of Buckingham for the frustration of the Spanish marriage, i. 505; brings an accusation against him, i. 553; gains influence over King Charles, ii. 11; advises getting a loan from the capital, ii. 221, 222; enters the Privy Council, ii. 238–306; is hated in Parliament, 298–307; impeached, ii. 313.
- Digby, Kenelm**, art-collector for King Charles, ii. 57.
- Dijkvelt, Von**, Eberhard Weede, ambassador of the States General and of the Prince of Orange in London, iv. 311–325; has an audience of James II, iv. 326; brings over letters of English noblemen to the Prince, iv. 327; accompanies him, iv. 438; maintains the rights of the Princess Mary, iv. 508; is plenipotentiary for negotiating and concluding peace with France, v. 135, 136, vi. 288, 295, 298, 309, 310, 325, 330.
- Dio** depicts the ancient British Princess Boadicea, i. 8.
- Dishingtoun** mediates between Bellièvre and Lord Loudon, ii. 177.
- Dispensation**, the Popes' right of, in matrimonial cases contested, i. 124; rejected, i. 145.

- Dispensation**, the King's right of, is used in favour of the Romanists iii. 401, 402, iv. 289, 290.
- Dissenters**, *see* Nonconformists.
- Dohna**, Christoph, ambassador of Frederick V of the Palatinate to James I of England, i. 490-492.
- Dohna**, Count, Swedish ambassador in England, iii. 476, 477.
- Dolben**, Gilbert, in the Parliament of Convention on the expiration of the reign of James II, iv. 493.
- Domingo**, St., vainly attacked by the English republic, iii. 159.
- Dominis**, De, M. A., Archbishop of Spalatro, his services to the Anglican Church, ii. 46, 47.
- Doncaster**, Viscount, in council in favour of supporting Frederick of the Palatinate, i. 496.
- Dorchester**, Sedley, Countess of; *see* Sedley.
- Dorislau**, representative of the English republic at the Hague, murdered, iii. 37, 38.
- Dorset**, Earl of, Charles Sackville, minister of William III, v. 54.
- Dort**, Synod of, its importance and influence upon England, ii. 45, 46; upon Scotland, ii. 74.
- Douglas**, George, assists Mary Stuart in her flight from Loch Leven castle, i. 278.
- Douglas**, James, takes Newcastle, ii. 206, 207.
- Douglas**, James, General under William III at the Boyne, iv. 607.
- Douglas**, William, Duke of Queensbury, in favour of the Episcopal Church, is dismissed from his offices, iv. 306.
- Dover**, Lord, under James II, entrusted with enlisting, iv. 265; in the King's closest confidence, iv. 283-343; opposes the French in Ireland, vi. 102-111.
- Downing**, George, in favour of the kingly power and title being offered to Cromwell, iii. 173; is ambassador in Holland, iii. 418; in favour of reprisals against the Dutch, iii. 420; in Parliament in favour of an alteration in contracting loans, iii. 433; again in Holland, iii. 524; defends the government in the Lower House, iv. 68.
- Drake**, Sir Francis, advocates the idea of the English naval supremacy, i. 316; commences the naval war against the Spaniards, i. 317.
- Drama**, the, is forbidden, ii. 509.
- Drogheda** in Ireland, defended by Ormond, iii. 31; taken by Cromwell, iii. 32; the Irish assembled there under James II, iv. 562, vi. 106.
- Druids**, the, on Mona, i. 7.
- Dryden**, tries to imitate the old poets, iii. 590; depicts Monmouth, iv. 91; interferes in party strife, iv. 150.
- Dublin**, saved from the Irish rebels, ii. 286, 287; held by the Parliamentary troops, iii. 26; an Irish Parliament there under James II, iv. 539, vi. 135; the King holds a court there, iv. 589; change after his flight, iv. 612.
- Dubois**, Abbè, at the Hague and in Hanover, active in the alliance between the Regent and George I, v. 385; aids in determining the relations between the Italian States, v. 385.
- Dudley**, Henry; rises in rebellion against Queen Mary, i. 214.
- Dudley**, John, Earl of Warwick, afterwards Duke of Northumberland conquers the rebels in Norfolk, i. 178-180; at the head of affairs concludes peace with France, i. 181; his schemes in the event of Edward VI's death, i. 187; marches against Mary the Romanist, i. 190; obliged to submit to her, i. 191.
- Dudley**, Robert; *see* Leicester, Earl of
- Dudley**, William, Sheriff of Northamptonshire, v. 530.
- Dugdale**, gives evidence against Stafford, iv. 117.
- Dumfermline**, Lord, messenger of the Presbyterians to Queen Henrietta, v. 516.
- Dun**, the first assembly of the Scottish Protestants there under Knox, i. 241, 242.
- Dunbar**, battle at, iii. 48.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

428

INDEX.

- Duncombe** is brought to the Tower, v. 177.
- Dundalk**, Schomberg's camp there, iv. 363, vi. 137; supports King James, iv. 600, 601, vi. 112-113; is given up, iv. 603, vi. 140.
- Dundee**, stormed and taken by Monk, iii. 61.
- Dundee**, Marquis of (John Grahame of Claverhouse), his character and early life, iv. 544, 545; is a firm adherent of James II, iv. 546; finds followers in the Scottish Highlands, iv. 547; marches against Mackay, iv. 551; conquers and falls, iv. 553.
- Dunkirk** is demanded by the English republic as the price of an alliance with France, iii. 155, 156, 182; besieged by Turenne, iii. 201; taken into the possession of the English, iii. 201, 202; sold to France by Charles II, iii. 390, 391; attacked by the Spaniards, v. 96, 346-464.
- Dunnottar Castle**, stronghold of the wild Whigs, iv. 263.
- Dunse Hill**, Lesley's camp there, iii. 131.
- Dunstan**, his influence over King Edgar, i. 21.
- Duras** (Feverisham), Lord, ambassador of Charles II to Louis XIV, iv. 39; Commander-in-Chief against Monmouth iv. 254, 256, 257; about the person of James II, against the Prince of Orange, iv. 448; by whom he is arrested, iv. 480.
- Dury**, John, is attached to the English embassy to Switzerland, iii. 154.
- Dyke, Van**, in the service of Charles I, ii. 57.
- E.**
- Edgehill**, battle of, ii. 368.
- Edinburgh**, gained over for the Reformation (1559), i. 247; treaty of, i. 252; insurrection against James VI (1596), i. 271, 272; against Charles I (1637), ii. 83; assembly to draw up a petition, ii. 87; assembly to accuse the bishops, ii. 91-93; fresh riots, ii. 93; plenipotential representation of the Scots, ii. 94; protestation against the King's declaration (1638), ii. 95; the Covenant, ii. 101; committee of the Covenanters, ii. 113; General Assembly (1639), ii. 171; Parliament, ii. 172; a new Parliament (1640), ii. 199, 200; convention of the Scottish Estates (1640), ii. 388; and General Assembly, ii. 390; Cromwell's entry (1648), ii. 528; Charles II proclaimed King there (1649), iii. 42; the Presbyterian General Assembly dispersed by Cromwell's order (1653), iii. 150.
- Edmonds**, English ambassador in France, in correspondence with the French nobility, iii. 431.
- Edward I**, in war against Wales, i. 63; against Scotland, i. 63-65; against France, i. 64; makes concessions to the estates, i. 67, 68; opposes the claims of Boniface VIII, i. 68.
- Edward II** at variance with his barons, i. 69, 70; abdicates the crown, i. 70.
- Edward III**, goes to war with Scotland and France, i. 71; promotes English commerce, i. 72; allied with the estates against the Pope, i. 73.
- Edward IV**, his character and reign, i. 93-95.
- Edward VI**, is crowned, i. 172; his view of monarchical power, i. 178-186; his cultural and Protestant tendencies, i. 182; he sets aside the succession to the throne arranged by his father, i. 187; he dies, i. 188.
- Edward the Confessor**, i. 26, 27, 29, 31.
- Edward the Martyr**, i. 22.
- Eliot**, John, comes forward in Parliament against Buckingham, i. 549, 552; in favour of the Articles of the English Church, i. 587; in favour of the remonstrance of the Lower House, i. 590; dies, iii. 38.
- Elizabeth**, youngest daughter of Henry VIII, does not take part in Wyatt's conspiracy against her sister Mary, i. 222; her accession to the throne furthered by Philip II (1558), i. 224; declines his offer of marriage, i. 226; concludes peace with France, i. 227;

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

429

her innovations in the Church, (1559), i. 227; she retains the Church revenues attached to the crown, i. 229; as well as the supremacy over the clergy, i. 230; chooses a middle path, favours Roman ceremonies, i. 233; the Scottish Lords apply to her for help, i. 250; she agrees to help, (Treaty of Berwick, 1560), i. 251; involved in the dissensions of France, i. 255; enforces the recall of the Spanish ambassador, i. 261; will not acknowledge Mary Stuart as her successor, i. 262; she detains her in England (1568), i. 274; takes her part against the Barons (1567), i. 279; she suppresses an insurrection in the Northern counties (1569), and is excommunicated by the Pope, i. 283; banishes the new Spanish ambassador from England (1571), i. 287; enters into an alliance with France, i. 288; also with the Netherlands (1575), i. 289; she supports the French Protestants, i. 292; discovers the plans for the restoration of the Roman faith, and banishes Mendoza (1584), i. 298; engages herself to assist the Netherlanders (1585), i. 299; is threatened with attempts from the Romanists, i. 302, 303, 313; signs the order for the execution of Mary Stuart (1587), i. 314; arms against the attacks of the Spaniards (1588), i. 323; supports Henry IV of Bourbon and Don Antonio of Portugal, (1589), i. 328, 329; rejects the conditions of the rebellious Irish (1599), i. 346; orders the execution of the Earl of Essex (1601), i. 349; calls the Venetians to aid against Spain, i. 350; demands an unconditional surrender from the Irish (1603), i. 352; has scruples of conscience after the execution of Essex, i. 353; dies, i. 354; her character and acquirements contrasted with those of Mary Stuart, i. 257, 258; her position in the conflict with the hierarchy, i. 330; the method of her government, i. 331, 332; her character, i. 332-

334; her relations to Parliament, i. 334; her statesmen, i. 335-338; her influence on literature, i. 340, 341; her relations with Turkey and the East Indies, i. 433, 434.

Elizabeth, daughter of James I, marries the Elector Frederick V of the Palatinate, i. 426; she does not urge him to accept the crown of Bohemia, i. 489, 490; is pacified by Charles I as to peace with Spain, ii. 13; has no support from the English nation, ii. 19; pawns her jewels for Prince Rupert, iii. 63.

Elizabeth Castle, Clarendon resided there, vi. 15.

Enniskillen in Ireland holds out against James II, iv. 556-560, vi. 301.

Episcopate, the, in England, inclines generally to Protestantism, i. 155, 156; acts in dependence on the crown, i. 185; maintained under Elizabeth, i. 233, 234; supported and defended by Charles I, ii. 47, 51, 52; attacked by the Separatists, ii. 241, 242; robbed of its legislative powers by the Lower House, ii. 245; a bill brought in for its abolition, ii. 275; its reputation in the country, ii. 291, 292; attacked and excluded from Parliament, ii. 308; 327, 330; given up by Charles I for three years, ii. 473, 474, 534; banished by Cromwell from pulpits and schools, iii. 149-206; reinstated at the Restoration of Charles II, iii. 350, 362, 370, 375; schemes for reunion with Rome, iii. 398, 399; its position with regard to science and learning, iii. 579, 580; opposes James II's scheme for reconciliation with Rome, iv. 216, 230, 268, 293, 294, 323, 324; resolves not to allow the King's declaration of Indulgence to be read in the churches, iv. 345, 346; and therefore presents an address to the King, iv. 349, 350; is accused iv. 351; defended, iv. 354, 355; acquitted, iv. 358; summoned to the help of the King, iv. 424; refuses to sign a declaration against the Prince of Orange, iv. 433; in

- agitation against William III, iv. 520; will not take the oath of allegiance to him without reserve, iv. 567; will not effect any union with the Presbyterians, iv. 570–572; is censured and vacancies filled with Latitudinarians, v. 25; resigns the right of taxing itself, v. 73; meets with opposition in Convocation, vi. 61, 65, 74; consents to the Bill concerning occasional conformity, v. 342–358, vi. 64.
- Episcopate**, in Scotland, becomes dependent upon the gentry and nobility in each diocese, i. 243–244; is deprived of its jurisdiction, i. 262; abandoned by Melville, i. 364; reinstated by James VI, i. 374; under George Gladstone, i. 374; it exercises an active influence upon the Lords of articles, ii. 76; is accused, ii. 91; protected by Charles I, ii. 99; given up, ii. 136; excluded from Parliament, ii. 173–199; reinstated by Charles II, iii. 362; strengthened anew by James II, iv. 233; is against the King's scheme for connexion with Rome, iv. 303, 304; is against the undertaking of the Prince of Orange, iv. 523; its abolition is demanded, iv. 526; but prevented by William III, v. 37, 38.
- Erasmus**, his paraphrases come into use, i. 173.
- Erastians**, in the assembly of Westminster, in favour of the authority of the State in the affairs of the Church, ii. 408.
- Ernest Augustus**, of Hanover, is won over in favour of an alliance against France, iv. 416; succeeds to the Electoral dignity, v. 82, 230.
- Ernly**, John, brings forward in Parliament the design of the Government with reference to the succession, iv. 131.
- Erskine**, of Dun, Scottish lord, at the head of the first Protestant union, i. 235; against the Regent and the clergy, i. 244, 245.
- Erskine**, Lord Mar; *see* Mar.
- Esperer, D'**, Hugh, father and son, defeat the barons, found the legislative authority of Parliament, i. 69; their memory restored to honour by Edward III, i. 70.
- Espes**, Guérande, Spanish ambassador at the English court, banished by Elizabeth, i. 287.
- Essex**, Earl of (Robert Devereux), his relation to Queen Elizabeth, i. 343, 348; his plans, i. 343; takes the command against the Irish rebels, i. 344; enters into negotiations with Tyrone, i. 345; defiantly gains admission to the Queen, is arrested, i. 346–347; sentenced by the Star Chamber, i. 348; attempts a rebellion, is executed, i. 349; Essex compared with Byron, i. 349; his ring, i. 352, 353.
- Essex**, Earl of, son of the above, distinguished by James I, i. 384; is in the commission for negotiating with the Scots, ii. 134; concerned in the petition for summoning a Parliament, ii. 217; admitted into the Privy Council, ii. 238; gives warning to the five accused members of the Lower House, ii. 319; takes the command of the Parliamentary army, ii. 359; he possesses the confidence and good-will of the populace, ii. 359, 360; takes the field, ii. 365; takes Reading, ii. 374; his scheme for a settlement of the struggle, ii. 376, 377; gives way again to the majority, ii. 378; is victorious, marches into Gloucester, ii. 379; in favour of peace, ii. 380; takes the field again, ii. 398; is obliged to retreat to Plymouth, ii. 399, 400; is on the committee of the two kingdoms, ii. 406; wishes to impeach Cromwell, ii. 419; obliged to resign, ii. 420; dies, ii. 499.
- Essex**, Earl of (Arthur Capel), opponent of the Duke of York, iv. 65; is admitted into the secret committee of Charles II, iv. 79; asks for his dismissal, iv. 98; in favour of the exclusion of the Duke of York, iv. 112, 113; against the condemnation of Archbishop Plunket, iv. 148; in the consultation upon the best means for sustaining the opposition, iv. 174

INDEX.

431

- is arrested, iv. 174; his character and his death, iv. 175, 176.
- Este, D'**, Mary Beatrice; *see* Mary.
- Estrades**, Spanish ambassador to Charles II, iii. 387; in Paris in order to effect the sale of Dunkirk, iii. 388, 389; returns to England, iii. 389; in alliance with the Dutch aristocracy, iv. 49; some of the instructions which he received in 1637 were counterfeit, v. 457-459.
- Estrees, D'**, Jean, French vice-admiral, took no part in the battle off Texel, iii. 545; probably in consequence of having to follow a royal order, iii. 546.
- Eugene**, Prince, in alliance with the House of Hanover v. 351.
- Ewes, D'**, on an act of the opposition of Clarendon against the Parliament, vi. 13.
- Excise**, the, introduced by John Pym, ii. 393; maintained by the Parliament at Oxford, ii. 396; rejected by the Agitators, iii. 17; confirmed by the Long Parliament, iii. 238; levied under Charles II, iii. 320, v. 522, 523, 528, vi. 153, 175, 176.
- Exclusion**, bill of (against the Duke of York), iv. 83, 110, 112, 118, 132, 133.
- Executors** of Edward VI joined with his successor Lady Jane Grey, i. 189-191.
- Exemption** of the clergy from civil jurisdiction is contested, i. 137.
- Exeter**, Marquis of, wishes to restore the old church system, i. 162.
- F.**
- Fagel**, Gaspar, Secretary of the States-General, in intimate relations with William III of Orange, iii. 567, 568; in favour of a congress for settling the commerce of Europe, iv. 191; sends an open despatch to England, iv. 394; disavows the asseverations of the ambassador Citters, iv. 429.
- Fairfax**, Thomas, ii. 351; he joins Lesley, ii. 400; becomes Parliamentarian general, ii. 422; marches against Oxford, ii. 427; is victorious at Naseby, ii. 431; advances into Cornwall, ii. 442; against London and the Parliament, ii. 493, 494; opposes the Agitators, ii. 501; is against any accommodation with the King, ii. 536; thrown into the shade by Cromwell, iii. 45; takes the command of the county gentlemen of Yorkshire against Lambert, iii. 272.
- Falconieri**, Abbate, the Duke of York goes over to Roman Catholicism, vi. 37.
- Falkland**, Lord, declares himself in favour of episcopacy, ii. 293, 299; becomes Secretary of State, ii. 306; falls at Newbury, ii. 380.
- Falkland**, Lord, wishes to establish the Royal prerogative, iv. 502.
- Farnese**, Alexander; *see* Alexander.
- Fawkes**, Guy, officer of the English regiment in the Spanish Netherlands, i. 409; is arrested, i. 413.
- Felton**, the murderer of Buckingham, i. 582-584.
- Fenwick**, John, imputes to the Whigs the alliance with King James II, v. 127; is executed, v. 128.
- Ferdinand**, Grand Duke of Tuscany, has influence over James VI of Scotland, i. 379.
- Ferdinand** the Catholic, of Spain, enters in alliance with Henry VII of England, i. 108; is supported by Henry VIII, victorious against France, i. 111.
- Ferdinand** von Steiermark, successor to the Emperor Matthias II, ii. 485; king of Bohemia, ii. 487; becomes Emperor, ii. 489; confers the Electoral dignity upon Maximilian of Bavaria, ii. 516; shows himself conciliatory towards the proscribed Palatinate princes, ii. 13; the Emperor is willing to receive back his son Charles Louis into favour, ii. 25.
- Ferdinand William**, Prince of Wurtemberg, commands the Danes under William III, iv. 603;

- conquers Cork and Kinsale, iv. 614; storms Athlone, v. 27; comes from the Netherlands to England, v. 117, vi. 305.
- Ferguson**, shares in Monmouth's manifesto, iv. 244; wishes to combine an ecclesiastical and political revolution with the undertaking of the Prince of Orange, iv. 434.
- Feria**, ambassador of Philip II in England, i. 224.
- Ferté, La**, Imbault; *see* La Ferté.
- Feverham**; *see* Duras, Lord.
- Fiennes**, Nathaniel, against the retention of the English episcopate, ii. 244, 245; on the committee for ecclesiastical affairs, ii. 245; on the Committee of Safety, ii. 359.
- Fife**, some ministers there demand the right to prove the Scottish Liturgy, ii. 85-86.
- Filmer**, his Patriarcha, iv. 123.
- Finch**, Daniel, Earl of Nottingham; *see* Nottingham.
- Finch**, Heneage, afterwards Earl of Nottingham, in the debate on the restoration of the bishops under Charles II, iii. 350; as Lord Keeper, iii. 553; his speech against the reduction of the army, iv. 56, 57; he demands subsidies for arming the navy, iv. 75; insults the dignity of the Upper House, iv. 77; lays before Parliament the proposals of the King for securing the Protestant religion, iv. 80.
- Finch**, Heneage, second son of the above, iv. 215; defends the bishops, iv. 356; in the Convention Parliament he rejects the right of the people to dispose of the Crown, iv. 495, 496; desires the reduction of the army, v. 98; rises in opposition to the mover of the petition for the dissolution of Parliament, v. 288.
- Finch**, Sir John, Speaker of the Lower House against the protestation of the same, i. 590; as Lord Keeper in opposition to the Short Parliament, ii. 190; at the opening of the Long Parliament, ii. 226; he defends himself before the Commons and takes flight, ii. 236.
- Fisher**, Bishop of Rochester, opponent of the separation of the Church under Henry VIII, executed, i. 152.
- Fisher**, Captain, in the attempt upon William III, v. 114.
- Fitzgerald**, Robert, places himself at the head of the Protestants in Dublin, iv. 612.
- Fitzharris**, trial of, iv. 133, 134, 148.
- Fitzmaurice**, Irish chief, supported by Gregory XIII, i. 291.
- Fleetwood**, Charles, son-in-law to Cromwell, goes as his military lieutenant to Ireland, iii. 81; adheres to the Anabaptists against Cromwell, iii. 209, 225; the army wishes him to be general, iii. 224, 237; only nominated as commander-in-chief by Parliament, iii. 239; raised to the rank of general by the army, iii. 257; is a member of the Committee of the Army for designing a form of government, iii. 257, 258; inclined to a reconciliation with Parliament, iii. 270.
- Flemming**, Saxon field-marshal, iv. 415.
- Fleurus**, battle at, iv. 599, v. 17.
- Fleury**, Cardinal, v. 389, 392; delays the commencement of the war with Austria, v. 396.
- Flodden**, battle at, i. 111.
- Foe, De**, Daniel, writes against the legislative supremacy of Parliament, v. 286.
- Foley**, Paul, Presbyterian, proposes a round sum as a grant for the land forces, vi. 252; becomes Speaker of the Lower House, vi. 201.
- Fonseca**, stirs up Parliament against France, iv. 31, 32.
- Fontenay**, his report on his embassy in England and the state of parties there (1634), v. 446.
- Ford**, Richard, Lord Mayor of London, is lenient to the Nonconformists, iii. 520.
- Ford of Grey**; *see* Grey.
- Forests**, building on, punished by Charles I, i. 34, 69.
- Fortescue**, his eulogy on the laws of England, i. 94.

- Fotheringhay**, sojourn of the captive Mary Stuart at, i. 310, 314.
- Fox**, Edward, Bishop of Hereford, connected with the German Protestants, i. 157; dies, i. 162.
- Fox**, George, Patriarch of the Quakers, his relations with Cromwell, iii. 151; his character and acts, iii. 581.
- Francis I**, King of France, at war with Henry VIII of England, i. 117; in alliance with him, i. 121, 122, 136, 147.
- Francis II**, husband of Mary Stuart, hostilely inclined towards the Scottish lords, i. 254; dies, i. 255.
- Frederick III**, King of Denmark, makes a peace with the English against the Dutch, iii. 429; with the Dutch against the English, iii. 435.
- Frederick William**, Elector of Brandenburg, feels himself threatened by the alliance of Louis XIV with James II, iv. 406; counsels the Prince of Orange to seize the English crown, iv. 408.
- Frederick III**, Elector of Brandenburg, concludes a treaty with Charles, Landgrave of Hesse, against France, iv. 410; tries to obtain the support of the Princes of Saxony, the Dukes of Hanover, Celle and Wolfenbüttel, iv. 415, 416; is present at the Congress of the allies at the Hague, v. 22.
- Frederick William I**, King of Prussia, offers aid to the Elector of Hanover, v. 362.
- Frederick II**, King of Prussia, accedes to the offer of neutrality made by the English, v. 415; is supported in the war by the English, v. 418.
- Frederick V**, Elector-Palatine, is betrothed to the Princess Elizabeth, i. 426, 427; his appearance in London, differing opinions on his marriage, i. 430, 431; he wishes to raise Duke Maximilian of Bavaria to the Imperial throne, i. 486; is chosen King by the Bohemian Estates, i. 487; asks the advice of his father-in-law, i. 490, 491; accepts the crown, i. 492; is defeated, i. 495; put under the ban of the Empire, i. 502; gives in to the Spanish claims, i. 511; is in the camp of Gustavus Adolphus, returns to the Palatinate and dies, ii. 17.
- Frederick**, Prince of Wales, is opposed to Walpole's administration, v. 400.
- Freeholders**, under Cromwell's leadership, form an association in favour of Parliament, ii. 380, iii. 106; set themselves against the peaceable policy of the Tories, v. 261, 262.
- Freind**, Colonel, in the plot against William III, v. 114.
- Freshville**, Lord, defends the dignity of Parliament, iv. 28.
- Fresno**, Marquis of, Spanish ambassador in England, refuses to support the English Catholics, iii. 558; negotiates for peace between England and the Netherlands, iii. 559.
- Fuchs**, Brandenburg Privy-Councillor, concludes at Celle a treaty with Bentinck, iv. 411, vi. 88, 89; with the Dukes of Hanover, Celle, and Wolfenbüttel, iv. 416 (see also his report, vi. 90-99); is sent to the Hague, iv. 417; drafts the treaty of Altona, v. 11.
- Fuensaldaña**, Spanish ambassador in France, iii. 336; wishes for an alliance with England, iii. 338, 344.
- Fuentarcada**, Portuguese ambassador, wishes Parliament to increase the duty upon French wines, vi. 262.
- Fürstenberg**, William, Cardinal, allied with Louis XIV, iv. 383-410.

G.

- Galen**, Christopher Bernard von, Bishop of Münster, has an understanding with Charles II against Holland, iii. 429; obliged to lay down arms, iii. 436.
- Galway**, Tyrconnel's court there, iv. 615, 616; capitulation of, v. 29.
- Galway**, Ruvigny, Earl of; *see* Ruvigny.

- Gamarra**, Don Estephan de, Spanish ambassador at the Hague, congratulates Charles II on his way back to England, iii. 336.
- Gardiner**, Bishop of Winchester, i. 157; author of the Six Articles Bill, i. 163; excluded from the Privy Council, i. 172; deprived, i. 185; reinstated, i. 192; Lord Chancellor, i. 193; in favour of Queen Mary's marriage with Courtenay, i. 195; also favours Philip of Spain, i. 196; he officiates at the marriage of the latter, i. 200; his schemes for encouraging Romanism, i. 197; his treatment of heretics, i. 205-209.
- Garnet**, Henry, superior of the Jesuits, approves of Catesby's plot, i. 410, 411.
- Gascoigne**, Ormond's Secretary, directs political movements in London, iv. 161.
- Gastanaga**, governor of Brussels, in favour of William III, v. 4.
- Gaveston**, favourite of Edward II, i. 68; executed, i. 69.
- Geldermalsen**, ambassador from the Netherlands to William III, v. 249, vi. 370, 386.
- Gentry of Scotland**, admitted amongst the Lords of Articles, ii. 173; they enter the Scottish Parliament, ii. 199.
- George**, Prince of Denmark, marries the Princess Anne of England, and appears inclined to become Catholic, iv. 287; withdraws from the camp of James II, iv. 450; gives up all thoughts of reigning as sovereign with Anne, v. 310, 311; is nominated commander-in-chief of the army, v. 315, 329.
- George Louis**, of Hanover, afterwards King George I of England, v. 230; on good terms with Marlborough and the Whigs, v. 341; protests against the preliminaries for peace put forth by the Tories, v. 341; will not urge the summoning of his son to the English Parliament, v. 350, 351; he does not however oppose it, v. 351; claims the succession, v. 353; is proclaimed king, v. 361; leans upon the Whigs, v. 362, 363; his speech from the Throne, v. 366; receives assurances from all sides of support against the Pretender, v. 371; goes to Germany, v. 378, 382; concludes an alliance with the Regent of France, v. 382; also with Holland and the Emperor, v. 384, 385; his position, v. 385; he dies, v. 387; the character of his government, v. 387, 388.
- George II**, of Hanover, becomes Duke of Cambridge, v. 349; wishes to be summoned to Parliament, v. 351; his engagements before and after his accession, v. 389; the manner of his rule, v. 394; his desire for war, v. 396; he concludes a treaty of neutrality for Hanover, v. 404; defeats the French, v. 407; will not dismiss Carteret, v. 409; submits to the majority in Parliament, v. 411; takes the part of Austria, v. 414; concludes a subsidy-treaty with Russia, v. 415; gives up his opposition to Pitt, v. 418; the consequence of his government to England, v. 420.
- George III** ascends the Throne, v. 420, 421; is obliged to recognise the independence of the North American colonies, v. 422.
- Gerbier**, Balthasar, in communication with Rubens, ii. 10, v. 439.
- Gertruydenberg**, negotiations for peace carried on at, v. 333, 336.
- Ghent**, Dutch Admiral, falls in the battle of Southwold Bay, iii. 528.
- Ghent** in the hands of Louis XIV, iv. 49.
- Giberti**, Papal Datary, negotiates between England and France, i. 120, 122.
- Ginkel**, General, suppresses a mutiny against William III, iv. 521; receives the chief command in Ireland, v. 26; victorious at Agrim, v. 27, 28; marches against Galway, v. 29; crosses the Shannon near Limerick, v. 29, 30; obliges the Irish to capitulate, v. 31, vi. 167; receives landed property in Ireland, v. 205.
- Gladstane**, George, Archbishop of St. Andrews, forbearing towards Presbyterians, ii. 71.
- Glamorgan**, emissary of Charles I

INDEX.

435

- with the Irish Catholics, ii. 440, iii. 22.
- Glanville**, Speaker of the Lower House, is against granting the subsidies, ii. 194.
- Glasgow**, city of, votes an address of thanks for the concessions of Charles I, ii. 109, 110; a General Assembly held there, ii. 112; protests against its dissolution, ii. 115; abolishes Episcopacy, ii. 115; its resolutions maintained by the Scots, ii. 171.
- Glencoe**, McJan Macdonald of, mentioned in the *Grameis*, v. 548; massacre of, v. 40.
- Glendower**, Owen, Welsh prince, i. 83.
- Glengarry**, concerned in the Scottish insurrection, iv. 547, 552, v. 373.
- Gloucester**, Thomas of, leader of the grandees against Richard II, i. 77; dies, i. 95.
- Gloucester**, city of, in arms against Charles I, ii. 378.
- Godolphin**, Sir William, English ambassador in Spain, gets the Spaniards to renounce Jamaica, iii. 488.
- Godolphin**, Sidney, one of the heads of Charles II's government, iv. 99; advises the Prince of Orange to come to England, iv. 139; is Secretary of State, iv. 189; Commissioner of the Treasury, iv. 198; desires to reconcile James II with the Episcopalians, iv. 423; is sent to the Prince of Orange by James II, iv. 455; becomes finance-minister under William III, iv. 565, v. 84; defends the government, iv. 90, vi. 269, 271; accused by Fenwick, v. 127; placed at the head of the Treasury by William III, v. 240; declares himself against the dissolution of Parliament, v. 281; again at the head of the Treasury, v. 311, 314, 322; takes part in the Union between England and Scotland, v. 325; intercedes for the younger Sunderland, v. 326; is dismissed, v. 336.
- Gogh, Van**, Dutch ambassador to Charles II, iii. 423.
- Goldsmiths**, bankers, v. 77, 125.
- Gondomar**, Spanish ambassador in England, supports the marriage of Prince Charles with the daughter of Philip III of Spain, i. 488, 509, 510; he uses bribery, i. 501; made a member of the Spanish Council of State, i. 518.
- Goodenough** takes part in the Rye House Plot, iv. 172.
- Gordon**, Scottish Jesuit Father, i. 364; leaves the country, i. 369.
- Goring**, Colonel, ii. 256; takes part in the scheme for a reaction against the Long Parliament, ii. 261-263; refuses obedience to Parliament, ii. 347; forced to surrender, ii. 364; remains in the Western Counties, ii. 432; is repulsed, ii. 433, vi. 15; goes to France, vi. 15, 16.
- Goring**, Lord, Earl of Norwich, condemned and pardoned, iii. 13.
- Görz**, Baron, his mission to Vienna, vi. 296.
- Gower**, Lord, opponent of Carteret, v. 410; admitted into the government, v. 411.
- Gravelines** falls to the French, iii. 189.
- Grafton**, Duke of, iv. 331; in James II's council of war opposes a retreat, iv. 448; goes over to the Prince of Orange, iv. 449.
- Grameis**, the, heroic poem on the acts of Dundee, iv. 548.
- Grandeess**, ii. 509, 520, iii. 7.
- Granvella**, Bishop of Arras, approves of the ceremonies at the coronation of Mary I, i. 193.
- Granville**, Earl of; *see* Carteret.
- Graunt**, John, the first statistician, iii. 585.
- Grey**, his mission to Queen Henrietta, v. 469; is recalled, ii. 455.
- Gregory XIII**, Pope, arms an expedition against Ireland, i. 291; founds a seminary in Rome for the conversion of England, i. 294.
- Gregory**, made Speaker of the Lower House, iv. 76.
- Grenville**, John, Royalist, in the Scilly Islands, iii. 63; obliged to surrender, iii. 66; is sent by Monk to Charles II, iii. 298, 299; returns to England, iii. 301, 304.
- Grenville**, Richard, High Sheriff of Devon, ii. 441.
- Grenville**, opponent of Walpole,

- v. 400; opponent of Carteret, v. 409; a member of the administration, v. 411.
- Grey, Lady Jane**, her descent and marriage, i. 187; her literary tastes, i. 188; proclaimed as queen, i. 189; will reign independently, i. 190; she is imprisoned, i. 191; is executed, i. 198.
- Grey de Wilton, Lord**, leader of the Puritans against James I, in alliance with Markham and Brook, i. 403.
- Grey, Ford of**, friendly with Monmouth, iv. 164, 174, 196; persuades him to make his attempt upon England, iv. 241; leads the cavalry at Sedgemoor, iv. 257; is taken prisoner, iv. 258.
- Grimstone**, in the Short Parliament speaks on domestic grievances, ii. 190; in the Long Parliament, ii. 227, 228, vi. 50.
- Groen von Prinsterer**, vi. 275.
- Grotius, Hugo**, on resistance of the subject, vi. 56.
- Guasconi** wishes to open a negotiation for the marriage of the Duke of York with the Archduchess Claudia Felicitas, iii. 563.
- Guildhall**, a committee of the Lower House held there for the restoration of security, ii. 323; the Lords assemble there after the flight of James II, iv. 478.
- Guildford**, the Presbyterian Peers assemble at, iii. 455.
- Guise, Henry of**, wishes to interfere on behalf of the imprisoned Queen Mary of Scots, i. 297.
- Gunpowder Plot**, the, i. 408-413.
- Gustavus Adolphus** of Sweden appears in Germany, ii. 15; is against the unconditional restoration of the Elector Palatine, ii. 17.
- Guzman, Luiza de**, Regent of Portugal, wishes for an alliance with England, iii. 346.
- Gwyn, Nell**, mistress of Charles II, iii. 588.
- H.**
- Hague**, convention of the, between England and Holland (1668), iii. 476; agreed to by Sweden, iii. 486; congress of the allies against France, v. 22.
- Habeas Corpus**, Act of, first passed, iii. 556; suspended, iv. 521, v. 434.
- Hacker, Colonel**, under Charles II brought to the Tower, v. 525.
- Hake**, a Calvinistic enthusiast, iii. 150.
- Hales, Sir Edward**, accusation against him, iv. 291; he accompanies King James II in his flight, iv. 464.
- Halifax, Viscount (George Savile)**, opponent of the Duke of York, iv. 64; also of the Marquess of Danby, iv. 77; taken into the Privy Council, iv. 79; allows the Duke of York to be invited back again, iv. 92; opposes the Exclusion Bill, iv. 113; assures the Prince of Orange of his fidelity, iv. 115; opposes the demands of Parliament, iv. 140, 199; endeavours to bring back the Duke of York to the Anglican Church, iv. 146, vi. 41; endeavours to gain over the Duke of Monmouth, iv. 155; Monmouth calls him to account, iv. 156; is on the Anglican side, iv. 158; in favour of summoning Parliament, iv. 183, 190; in favour of the congress of ambassadors proposed by the Prince of Orange, iv. 192; against the administration of finance by Rochester, iv. 197; against Jeffrey's proposal in reference to the Catholics, iv. 199; in favour of the freedom of the American Colonies iv. 200; becomes under James II President of the Council, iv. 227; warns the King, iv. 266; is dismissed, iv. 268-269; in the Upper House wishes to prolong the debate on the Speech from the Throne, iv. 276; wishes the Catholic officers to have dispensation by Act of Parliament, iv. 278; warns the Presbyterians to close with the Declaration of Indulgence, iv. 393; is sent by James II to the Prince of Orange, iv. 455; his relation with both princes, and his character, iv. 455; in the camp

INDEX.

437

- of the Prince he speaks with Burnet, iv. 457; becomes Speaker of the Upper House of the Convention, iv. 491; demands the crown for the Prince of Orange alone, iv. 510; expresses apprehension concerning the attitude of the clergy, iv. 520; has influence over the King, iv. 582; is against the establishment of the Bank of England, v. 79; against the Bill for Triennial Parliaments, vi. 260; attacks the government, vi. 269, 271, v. 90.
- Salifax**, Lord; *see* Montague, Charles.
- Sal** becomes Bishop of Norwich, ii. 304.
- Salstead's Succinct Genealogies** (1685), vi. 36.
- Hamilton**, James, Marquess of, in relation to Charles I, his characteristics, ii. 107, v. 447; in conjunction with Gustavus Adolphus, ii. 15; he fights for the banished Elector Palatine, ii. 16, 17; is Charles I's High Commissioner for Scotland, ii. 107; advises concessions towards the Scots, ii. 109; tries to negotiate with them, but to no purpose, ii. 111-113; declares the dissolution of the General Assembly, ii. 114; counsels the King to appeal to arms, ii. 122; his plan of the war, ii. 128; he appears in the Frith of Forth, ii. 131; receives Covenanters at a conference, ii. 133; declares a new war to be inevitable, ii. 171; counsels the summoning of Parliament, ii. 185; also the granting concessions to the Scots, ii. 238; allies himself with them, ii. 281; is at York with the King, and returns on his behalf to the Scots, ii. 383, 384; in the strife of party he sides with the King, 385; is arrested and imprisoned by the King, ii. 395; is released and comes to Newcastle, ii. 472; exerts his influence for the King in Scotland, undertakes the command of the army, ii. 515; appears in England, but as a soldier and strategist he is incompetent, ii. 524, 525; is defeated and imprisoned, ii. 527; is beheaded, iii. 14.
- Hamilton**, Duke of, Presbyterian, supports William III, iv. 525.
- Hammond**, Governor of the Isle of Wight, iii. 503.
- Hampden**, John, refuses to pay the ship-money, ii. 37; intends to go to America, ii. 68; his complaints in Parliament, ii. 227; on the Commission for the impeachment of Strafford, ii. 234; against the Bill of Attainder, ii. 250; in favour of the Remonstrance, ii. 300; impeached by the government, ii. 316; in the Committee of Safety, ii. 359; dies, ii. 374.
- Hampden** (son of the above), opposed to the succession of the Duke of York, iv. 82; at the meetings of the Opposition, iv. 174; is arrested, iv. 174; demands in the Convention Parliament the retention of the King's titles in full, iv. 516.
- Hampton Court**, Assembly under James I, i. 394; Charles I resided there, ii. 495.
- Hanmer** refuses to take a part in the administration under George I, v. 364.
- Hanover** becomes an Electorate, v. 82; the origin of the Hanoverian succession to the English Throne, v. 226, 227; the succession of, not recognised in Scotland, v. 322; invaded by the French, v. 418.
- Harold**, son of Godwin of Kent, i. 27-30.
- Harcourt**, Count, his mission to England, v. 471, 472.
- Harcourt**, Marquis of, commander-in-chief of the French land-forces, which supported James II, v. 111.
- Hardwick**, Lord Chancellor, Carteret's opponent, v. 409.
- Harlay**, French plenipotentiary to William III, v. 148.
- Harley**, Robert, Earl of Oxford, declares himself in favour of frequent Parliaments, v. 64; gets a Land Bank established, v. 122, 123; moves that the standing army be disbanded, v. 173; leads the debates on the conditions of the Hanoverian Succession, v. 234; made

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

438

INDEX.

- Speaker, v. 283; joins the Duke of Marlborough and enters the government, v. 321; is again dismissed, v. 328; wishes to govern with both parties, v. 338; counsels the Queen to create peers, v. 343; in communication with France as to the Pretender's return, v. 347; his character and attitude in party strife, v. 347; is against the Schism Bill, v. 348; is at variance with Bolingbroke, v. 354; is dismissed, v. 355; is accused, v. 368.
- Harrington**, on Queen Elizabeth, i. 332, 333.
- Harrington**, James, lays before the Protector his views as to a republican constitution, iii. 192.
- Harrington**, minister under George II, v. 404.
- Harrison**, Major, comes to Charles I at Hurst Castle, ii. 544; demands the breaking up of the Long Parliament, iii. 81; on the selection of the civic authority from the 'godly,' iii. 86; against the acceptance of the title of King by Cromwell, iii. 181; condemned as a regicide in the Lower House, iii. 324; is hanged, iii. 329, v. 529.
- Hartington**, Lord, declares for the reduction of the army, v. 192; in favour of the petitions for the dissolution of Parliament, v. 290, 291.
- Harwich**, sea-fight off, iii. 427.
- Harwood** carries in the Lower House a proviso to the Test Act, iii. 539.
- Haslerig**, Arthur, the republican, is for the Bill of Attainder against Strafford, ii. 250; concerned in the Bill for the abolition of the Episcopate, ii. 274; impeached by the government, ii. 316; is in the committee of the two kingdoms, ii. 406; in the renewed committee of government, ii. 508; refuses to be a member of Cromwell's new Upper House, iii. 194; is on the republican Committee of Safety of 1659, iii. 235; defends the claims of Parliament against the army, iii. 253-255; enters Portsmouth, iii. 270; is President of the republican Council of State, iii. 271; moves that the Common Council of the City of London be dissolved, iii. 284; negotiates with Vane and Lambert against Monk, iii. 285; advises submission, iii. 303.
- Hastings**, the battle near, i. 33.
- Hatton**, Christopher, Lord Chancellor, i. 339.
- Hay**, Earl of Kinnoull, Scottish Chancellor, defends the prerogative of his office, ii. 76.
- Hearth Tax** of the Norman Kings renewed, iii. 373, v. 75, vi. 261, 265.
- Heath**, Robert, Attorney-General, defends the King's right to restrict the liberty of individuals, i. 570.
- Hedges**, Secretary of State, v. 311.
- Heilbronn**, convention at (1633), ii. 18.
- Heinsius**, Antony, becomes Grand Pensionary of Holland, v. 9; is in the closest relations with William III of England, v. 9, vi. 279; is in favour of an agreement between Sweden and Denmark, v. 11; gives an opinion on the French succession in Spain, v. 157, vi. 339; and takes part in the consequent negotiations, v. 163-165, vi. 344, 345; concerned in the advances towards the Emperor, v. 264, 265; takes part in the negotiations with the German Princes, v. 296; his correspondence with William III, vi. 279, 280, 336, 337, 344, 345.
- Helen's St.**, station of the English fleet, v. 49-54.
- Henderson**, Alexander, refashions the Scottish confession of faith, ii. 100; puts into shape the demands of the Scots, ii. 102; becomes Moderator of the General Assembly, ii. 113; proposes to the Upper House the abolition of the Episcopate, ii. 246; goes to Charles I at Newcastle, ii. 465.
- Henrietta Anne**, daughter of Charles I, marries Duke Philip of Orleans, iii. 343; she takes an active part in the negotiation of the secret treaty between Charles II and Louis XIV, iii.

INDEX.

439

- 499; comes to Dover to conclude the treaty, iii. 501; dies soon after her return, iii. 502.
- Henrietta Maria**, wife of Charles I of England, surrounded by French and Catholics, i. 559; connects herself with the Marquis of Chateaufort, ii. 144; wishes to overthrow the Treasurer Weston, ii. 146; becomes favourable to Richelieu, ii. 148; against him, ii. 154; gains influence over her husband, ii. 154, v. 447, 448; wishes the Elector Palatine to command the army of Bernard of Weimar, ii. 163; opposed to the French, ii. 186, v. 462; against the movement in England, ii. 255; against La Ferté, v. 469; she wishes to go to France, ii. 256, v. 470; her request is refused, ii. 257; she is hated by Parliament, ii. 313; leaves Whitehall, ii. 326; her royalist and religious feelings, and increasing influence over the King, ii. 338, 339; her warlike intentions towards the Parliament, ii. 339, v. 470; she goes to the Hague, ii. 362; returns to England to the war, ii. 371; rejoins the King at Edgehill, ii. 374; her wishes for a negotiation between the King and Parliament, v. 493, 494; she gives her advice against the propositions of Newcastle, ii. 469-471; desires an amnesty for her adherents, ii. 485; and to return to be with her husband, ii. 558; advises her son Charles II to sign the Covenant, iii. 43; wishes her son to attach himself to France, iii. 340, 343; negotiates the English proposals of peace, iii. 441.
- Henry II**, Plantagenet, becomes King of England, i. 36; his contest with the Church, i. 43; sketch of his character, i. 44, 45.
- Henry III**, confirms the changes in Magna Charta, i. 56; is under Papal influence, i. 59; consents to the introduction of Parliaments, i. 60.
- Henry IV**, raised to the throne by Parliament, i. 81; lets heretics be persecuted, i. 82.
- Henry V**, victorious against the French, i. 84; his characteristics and appearance, i. 85, 86.
- Henry VI**, at war with the Yorkists, i. 87, 88.
- Henry VII**, obtains possession of the throne, i. 98, 99; reigns independently of the Parliament, i. 98; in alliance with Spain, i. 106; in alliance with Burgundy, i. 106; thinks of a second marriage, i. 108.
- Henry VIII** marries Catharine of Spain, i. 108-110; is victorious against France and Scotland, i. 111; hopes to obtain the crown of France, in alliance with the Emperor, and makes war on Francis I, i. 115, 117, 118; makes peace with him, i. 121; breaks with the Emperor, i. 121; thinks of a divorce, i. 122-124; also of throwing off obedience to Rome, i. 133; orders the clergy to acknowledge him as protector of the Church, i. 140, 141; marries Anne Boleyn, i. 145; enters into connexion with the German Protestants, i. 153; is for Church reform in England, i. 157, 158; inclined to favour the bishops of the old faith, i. 163; marries Jane Seymour, i. 164; Anne of Cleves, Catharine Howard, i. 165; Catharine Parr, i. 166; his manner of government, i. 167; goes to war once more with France, i. 168; provides for the succession, i. 171; his death, i. 172.
- Henry IV** of France, wishes to enter into an alliance with James I of England, i. 388; has an understanding with him, i. 420; his death, i. 420.
- Henry Frederick**, Prince of Wales, his character, i. 428; he proposes to marry a daughter of Henry IV of France, i. 429; he dies, i. 430; his efforts for maintaining the colony of Virginia, i. 435.
- Hepburn**, James; *see* Bothwell, Earl of.
- Heraclitus ridens**, the, iv. 149.
- Herbert** of Cherbury, Lord, opposed

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

- to the demands of the Scots, ii. 223.
- Herbert, Edward**, Chief Justice, declares the King's dispensation to be sufficient, iv. 289; as Lord Chief Justice, gains over the judges to declare for the dispensing power, iv. 291; establishes it, iv. 292.
- Herbert, Arthur**, afterwards Lord Torrington, Vice-Admiral, opposes the designs of James II with regard to Catholicism, iv. 311, 312; goes to the Hague, iv. 399; supports the invasion of the Prince of Orange, iv. 435, 438; thinks himself neglected, iv. 596; retreats from the sea-fight at Beachy Head, iv. 597.
- Hertford, Edward Seymour**, Earl of; *see* Somerset.
- Hertford, William Seymour**, Earl of, concerned in the petition for summoning a Parliament, ii. 217; admitted into the Privy Council, ii. 238; he follows the King, ii. 355.
- Hervey, Lord**, v. 395.
- Herzogenbusch** (Bois-le-duc), besieged by the Dutch, ii. 21.
- Heworth Moor**, assembly on, ii. 350.
- Hill, Colonel**, is to receive the command of a regiment, v. 333, 334.
- Hill, Miss**; *see* Masham.
- Hodley, Bishop of Bangor**, against the Nonjurors, v. 378, vi. 66.
- Hobbes, Thomas**, in opposition to the Levellers, iii. 21; the development of his theories, iii. 572; his theories concerning the power of the State, particularly as against that of the Church, iii. 573; his relation to Locke, iii. 576, 577.
- Höchstadt** (Blenheim), battle of, v. 320.
- Hodgson**, after the battle of Dunbar, iii. 50.
- Hogue, La**, sea-fight off, v. 49, 50.
- Holland, Earl of**, Henry Rich, Lord Kensington, sent on a secret mission to France, i. 523; rival to Weston, ii. 33; as Lord Forester, ii. 34; in the Commission to negotiate with the Scots, ii. 134; friendly with the Queen, ii. 146; his connexion with the Duchess de Chevreuse, ii. 150; with Bellièvre, ii. 186; with Montreuil, ii. 254, v. 466, 469; with the ambassador of the Prince of Orange, ii. 254; also with the French government, ii. 254; with La Ferté, ii. 297; in the Parliamentary Committee of Safety, ii. 359; wishes for a treaty with Charles I, ii. 407; enters into an understanding with the Scots and Presbyterians, ii. 457; joins the King, ii. 468; inclined to make a treaty with him, ii. 484, 485; present at the agreement of the Scottish Commissioners with the King, ii. 513; in arms, ii. 522; executed, iii. 13.
- Hollis, Denzil**, one of the five impeached members of the Lower House, ii. 316; at Uxbridge, ii. 413; against Cromwell, ii. 419; Parliamentary Commissioner at Newport, ii. 532; spokesman of the Lower House before Charles II, iii. 306; in Charles II's Privy Council, iii. 317.
- Hollis, Lord**, leader of the Presbyterians, opposed to the doctrine of non-resistance, iv. 11; ceases to support Buckingham, iv. 28; agrees to the proposals of the French ambassador, iv. 46; refuses his offers of money, iv. 104.
- Holmby House**, a country seat of Charles I, ii. 478, 488, v. 509; correspondence of the King during his imprisonment there, v. 510, 513.
- Holmes, Sir Robert**, takes possession of Cape Corso, on the Coast of Guinea, iii. 422; attacks the Dutch Smyrna-fleet, iii. 525; is wounded, iii. 525.
- Holt, Serjeant**, carries in the House of Commons the joint and several government of the Prince and Princess of Orange, iv. 516.
- Hooker, Richard**, writes in favour of the Ecclesiastical Supremacy of the English Crown, i. 453.
- Hooper, John**, burned as a heretic, i. 206.
- Hope, Thomas**, declares himself in favour of a representation of the

INDEX.

441

- Scots associated against the bishops, ii. 94; in favour of the King's Declaration, ii. 110; warns the Earl of Rothes, ii. 200; is against a convention of the Scottish Estates without the King, ii. 387.
- Hope**, Dutch ambassador to Vienna, v. 7.
- Hopton**, Lord, fighting for Charles I in the Western Counties, is obliged to capitulate, ii. 442.
- Hortense**, Mazarin's niece, negotiations for her marriage with Charles II, iii. 248; also after his Restoration, iii. 339, 340; comes to London, iv. 20; is the confidant of Queen Mary D'Este, iv. 285.
- Hotham**, Sir John, nominated by Parliament Governor of Hull, ii. 347; inclined to admit the King, ii. 348, 363; proposes to surrender the city to him, ii. 375.
- Howard**, Catharine, fifth wife of Henry VIII, i. 165, 166.
- Howard**, Frances, divorced from the younger Earl of Essex, marries Robert Carr, Lord Rochester, i. 443, 444; her intrigues, i. 147, 148.
- Howard**, Earl of Surrey, i. 117.
- Howard**, Henry, the value of his letters for the history of his time, i. 38.
- Howard** of Effingham, Lord, Admiral against the Armada, i. 323, 326.
- Howard** of Escrick, one of the leaders of the Opposition, iv. 173; accuses his friends, iv. 174-176.
- Howard**, Robert, moves that a Parliamentary committee be appointed to control the expenditure, iii. 450; is at the head of the Opposition, iii. 510; the government try to gain him over, iii. 547; he is dismissed from his office, iii. 551; defends the right of the people in the Convention Parliament, iv. 495.
- Howard**, Thomas, Earl of Arundel; *see* Arundel.
- Howard**, Thomas, is sent by James II to Pope Innocent XI, iv. 377, 383.
- Howe**, Jack, demands the employment of the Dutch troops, iv. 521; in favour of the reduction of the army, v. 98; brings forward a declaration against the Whig ministers, v. 210, 211; is in communication with the French ambassador, v. 247; attacks the Partition Treaties, v. 248-250; also the Kentish petition, and is attacked, 261, 262, vi. 163.
- Hudde**, Burgomaster of Amsterdam, iv. 403, vi. 95, vi. 333.
- Hudleston**, John, Catholic priest, at the death-bed of Charles II, iv. 202.
- Hudson**, one of Charles I's chaplains, ii. 463, v. 488.
- Huguenots**, a rising of the, i. 554; put down by the cooperation of England and Holland, i. 555; they receive a general pardon, ii. 6.
- Hull** occupied by the Parliamentary troops, ii. 348; besieged in vain by Charles I, ii. 363; declares for William III, iv. 451.
- Hume**, George, comes with James I to England and is made a member of the Privy Council, i. 385.
- Hungary**, the political importance of its subjugation by Austria, v. 12.
- Huntingdon**, the Earl of, tries to induce Charles II to summon a Parliament, iv. 97; is brought to the Tower under William III, v. 47.
- Huntly**, George Gordon, Marquess of, opponent of the Scottish Covenant ii. 105, 106; taken prisoner, ii. 131.
- Hurst Castle**, prison of Charles I, ii. 538.
- Hutton**, as Judge, decides against the legality of ship-money, ii. 125, 126.
- Hveen**, James VI visited Tycho Brahe at, i. 367.
- Hyde**, Anne, daughter of Edward Hyde, Earl of Clarendon, marries the Duke of York, iii. 341.
- Hyde**, Edward, afterwards Earl of Clarendon, Chairman of a Committee of the whole House, ii. 276; is for the Episcopal Constitution, ii. 292; is against the Remonstrance, ii. 299, 301, 306, vi. 6; Chancellor of Charles II, iii. 262,

- vi. 21; in exile, iii. 300, 301; did not maintain unbroken connexion with the Presbyterians, vi. 22; decides in favour of accepting Monk's proposals, iii. 301; leader of the King's government, iii. 317, 335, 340, 341, 379, vi. 21, 23; is willing for Dunkirk to be sold to the French, iii. 388, 389; but without himself being bribed, iii. 391; declares against the King's right of dispensation in ecclesiastical affairs, iii. 403, vi. 24-44; his influence on the administration, iii. 407; he defends himself against Lord Bristol, iii. 409; speaks against accepting the French mediation, iii. 432; against a new system of loans, iii. 434; in favour of an understanding with France, iii. 443; against the claim of Parliament to control the expenditure, iii. 450, vi. 25; is for the dissolution of the Lower House, iii. 451; is in a doubtful position, iii. 451, 452, 455; dismissed from his office, iii. 456, vi. 26; accused of high treason, iii. 459; leaves England, iii. 460; his services and aims, iii. 461; his historical works, iii. 587, v. 313; critique upon them and a review of his life, vi. 3-5; in the King's Council, vi. 7, 21; in Scilly and Jersey, vi. 8; his character according to Burnet's first MS., vi. 81-83.
- Hyde, Henry**, Lord Cornbury, then Earl of Clarendon, iii. 489; Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, iv. 306; defends Episcopacy, iv. 347; in conference with King James, iv. 423; in negotiation with the Prince of Orange, iv. 453, 454; defends the right of the Princess Mary to the English throne, iv. 510; taken into custody, iv. 596; actively at work for the return of King James, v. 21; removed from the neighbourhood of the Princess Anne, v. 88.
- Hyde, Laurence**, afterwards Earl of Rochester, becomes First Lord of the Treasury, iv. 306; thinks a subsidy inevitable, iv. 126; negotiates with Barrillon, iv. 128; is the King's sole confidant, iv. 136; tries to justify him with the Prince of Orange, iv. 183; accepts French money, iv. 143; wishes the English Parliament to change in the Anglican direction, iv. 144; goes to Edinburgh to the Duke of York, iv. 146, 147, vi. 41; is in favour of France, but against Catholicism, iv. 157, 158; resigns his seat in the Treasury, iv. 198; will not voluntarily go to the Catholic Chapel with James II, vi. 220; wishes that the disposition of Parliament was more accommodating, iv. 281; supposed to have favoured Miss Sedley (Countess of Dorchester), iv. 284, 285; counsels mild measures in dealing with Bishop Compton, iv. 301; must either become a Catholic or resign office, iv. 307, 308; his activity in the Ministry, iv. 307; he is against the erection of the English Bank, v. 79; attacks the government, v. 90, vi. 269-271; is invested with a high office, v. 240; goes out, v. 328.
- Hyde, Nicholas**, Chief Justice, his decision as to the King's right of arrest, i. 573.
- Hyndon, Baron**; *see* Edward Hyde.

I.

Imbault La Ferté; *see* La Ferté.

Inchiquin, Lord, iii. 27, 30, 35.

Independents, the, at the Synod of Westminster in favour of the autonomy of all religious congregations, ii. 408; against the system of lay elders, ii. 409, 416, v. 482; the source and foundation of their views, ii. 448, 449; their propagation in the army, ii. 421, 451; their anti-royalist argument against the Scots, ii. 452; they demand the deposition of the King, ii. 452, v. 483, 484; theirs the dominant power in Parliament, ii. 490; they enter into negotiations with the King, ii. 496; their opinions divided, ii. 498; they gain power, ii. 533; they demand popular sovereignty in the Lower House, ii. 544; they make this demand in writing, iii. 3; they are opposed to the Presbyterians, iii. 45-47; they nominate the members of

- the Barebones Parliament, iii. 85; they join the Anabaptists, iii. 93, 150; they are on the side of the King as Congregationalists, iv. 320.
- Indies**, East, the foundation of the English dominion in the, v. 418.
- Ingoldsby**, Colonel, takes General Lambert prisoner, iii. 303.
- Innocent III** nominates Stephen Langton to the archbishopric of Canterbury, i. 49; rejects Magna Charta, i. 55.
- Innocent XI** declares himself against the proselytising zeal of James II, iv. 373, 436; is against Petre's being raised to a high ecclesiastical office, iv. 374; will not allow England to mediate in the dispute with Louis XIV, iv. 377; finds himself hindered by the influence of the Jesuits, iv. 378; laments the success of William III, v. 108.
- Innocent XII** is against partitioning the Spanish inheritance, v. 236.
- Interlopers**, the, dispute the monopoly of the East India Company, v. 178, 179.
- Inverlochy**, a fortress built against the Highlanders, iv. 616.
- Inverness**, town of, threatened with plunder, iv. 546.
- Ireland**, the geography of, iv. 603, 604; is opposed to the ecclesiastical innovations of Henry VIII, i. 168; is opposed to the government of Elizabeth, i. 291; revolts against it, i. 344; is attacked by Spain, i. 350; is in favour of James I, i. 387; is opposed to him, i. 423, 449; under Charles I rises in rebellion against Protestantism, i. 284, 285; agrees to a truce, i. 382; is Papistical under Rinuccini's influence, iii. 23-26; Royalist under Ormond, iii. 28, 29; partially subjugated under Cromwell, iii. 34, 35; completely by Ireton, iii. 61, 62; in rebellion against the government of Charles II, iii. 438; overpowered by the preponderance of Protestantism and the English population, iii. 483, 513; strives for a greater emancipation after the flight of James II from England, iv. 277-279, 532, 533, 600-602, vi. 103; subjugated by William III, iv. 612, v. 26, 30, 31, 36; has a Protestant Parliament, v. 216, 217; has a flourishing woollen manufacture, v. 218; claims independence from the English Parliament, v. 218, 295; journal of a Jacobite during the war in, vi. 128, 129.
- Ireton**, son-in-law to Cromwell, taken prisoner at the battle of Naseby, ii. 431; again set free, ii. 431; desires that Parliament should be cleansed of the obstructives, ii. 497; subjugates Ireland, iii. 61.
- Isabella**, the Infanta, i. 504, 505, 510, 517.

J.

Jacobite, journal of a, during the war in Ireland, vi. 128, 129.

Jacobites of Lancashire, proceedings against, vi. 249, 251, 254, 271, 273.

Jamaica, taken from Spain by the Commonwealth, iii. 160; maintained, iii. 200; given up by Spain, iii. 448.

James IV, King of Scotland, at enmity with Henry VII of England, i. 106; defeated at Flodden, i. 111.

James V of Scotland, sympathises with France and Rome, i. 240.

James VI of Scotland, crowned, i. 277; frees himself from the thraldom of the Protestant lords, i. 297; strongly in favour of the restoration of Episcopacy in Scotland, i. 363; his succession to the English throne acknowledged by Elizabeth, i. 365; is in alliance with her, marries a daughter of Frederick II of Denmark, i. 365-367; pays a visit to Tycho Brahe, i. 367; makes war on the Roman Catholic lords in the Highlands, i. 368, 369; cannot agree with the Presbyterians, i. 370-372; his relations with the Papacy, i. 375, 376; also with Queen Elizabeth's ministers, i. 377, 378; he becomes King of England, under the title of James

I, his demeanour towards the English nobility, i. 384; does not fall in with the schemes of Henry IV, i. 388; concludes peace with Spain, i. 390, 391; his attitude towards Catholics in England, i. 392, 393, 405, 406; towards Puritans, i. 393; towards the Bishops, i. 395, 396; towards Parliament, i. 398; helps himself to money by a voluntary loan, i. 402; threatened by conspiracies, i. 403; uses severe measures against the Catholics (1605), i. 407, 408; justifies and defends the Oath of Supremacy (1606), i. 415, 417, v. 431; wishes to enter into an alliance with Venice, i. 418, 431; is in alliance with Henry IV against Spain, i. 419, 420; concludes an alliance with the German Union (1612), i. 420, 421; writes against Conrad Vorstius, i. 425, 426; is in agreement with the French Grandees against Maria dei Medici, in favour of the Duke of Savoy and the Swiss, i. 431, 432; negotiates the treaty of Knäröd, in view of an universal alliance of the Protestant States, i. 432; is appealed to for help by Russia, i. 433; confirms the Charter of the East Indian Company, i. 434; favours the colonisation of North America, i. 435; is in perpetual embarrassment for want of money, i. 436; disagrees with the Parliament concerning the prerogative (1610-14), i. 439, 440; undertakes a system of colonies in Ireland, i. 449; is irresolute as to whether his son-in-law shall accept the Bohemian crown (1619), i. 490-492; delays to support him, i. 494; desires and receives subsidies from Parliament (1621), i. 498; adjourns it, v. 503; his vacillating policy, i. 505; is at variance with Parliament, i. 506; is for the marriage of his son with a Spanish Infanta, i. 510; swears to the articles proposed by Spain (1623), i. 514; orders his son to return from Spain, i. 520; strives against a rupture with Spain (1624), but

gives way, i. 527, 528; his promise to France with regard to the exercise of their religion by Catholics, i. 531; his view of the legislative power of the sovereign, i. 452; his life, character, and manner of government, i. 469-472; taste for literature, i. 469; accommodating attitude, i. 535; and death, i. 536.

James II, when Duke of York, fights at the Battle of Dunkirk (1658), iii. 201; consents to marry the daughter of General Lambert (1659), iii. 340, 341; marries Anne Hyde, iii. 341; is Admiral in command against the Dutch (1665), iii. 425, 426; wishes his brother to go over to Rome openly, iii. 501, 518; is united with Clifford against the Triple Alliance (1672), iii. 516; opposed to Parliament, iii. 521; takes the command in the battle of Southwold Bay, iii. 528; goes over to Catholicism, iii. 560, vi. 34-37; scheme for his second marriage, iii. 562, 563; he marries the Princess Mary of Modena (1673), iii. 564, vi. 36; is hated in consequence, iii. 565; accedes to the marriage of his daughter with the Prince of Orange (1677), iv. 37; is attacked in Parliament (1678), iv. 65, 66; tries to renew the understanding with France iv. 67; will not return to the Anglican Church, and must leave England (1679), returns, iv. 93, 94, vi. 40; goes to Scotland, iv. 94; is summoned to London (1680), and does not wish to go away again, iv. 106, 107; schemes for his exclusion from the succession, iv. 109, 111, 118, 131, 132; a new attempt to bring him back to the Anglican Church, iv. 125; he endeavours to form a fresh alliance with France, iv. 125; opens the Scottish Parliament (1681), iv. 146; remains steadfast, notwithstanding a third attempt to bring him back to the Anglican Church, iv. 147, vi. 41; returns to England (1682), iv. 153, 155, 156; is against summoning the English Parliament (1683), iv. 183; his influence

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

445

increases, iv. 189; in the Secret Committee for Foreign Affairs (1684), iv. 193; heads the attempt to convert his dying brother (1685), iv. 201, 202; his character in comparison with that of his brother, iv. 211, 212; his speech in the Privy Council at the beginning of his reign, iv. 214, 215; intends to practise his religion openly, iv. 217; he wishes to maintain the French alliance (1685), iv. 217, 223; and to procure for the Romanists the free exercise of their religion, iv. 218, 226; he is crowned, iv. 220, 221; summons a Parliament, iv. 221–222; claims the full revenues of his predecessor, iv. 222–228; treats the Prince of Orange with respect, iv. 224, 225; he opens Parliament, iv. 233, 234; hinders the proposal to make the law against all Dissenters more stringent, iv. 237; is immovable against Monmouth, iv. 259; wishes to form a standing army and appoint Catholic officers, iv. 265; declares this to the reassembled Parliament, iv. 266; his answer to the address of the Commons, iv. 275; he adjourns the Parliament, iv. 279, 281; he wishes the Protestant preachers to be moderate (1686), iv. 282, 293, 294; wishes to secure the Romanists in their rights, by his own right of dispensation, iv. 288; with the help of a favourable decision from the Judges, iv. 289; allows the supremacy to be exercised through an Ecclesiastical commission, iv. 298; declares himself in favour of suspending Bishop Compton, iv. 301; desires from the Scottish Parliament protection for the Catholics, iv. 303; dismisses the Lord Treasurer Rochester (1687), iv. 307, 308; questions officers of state concerning the abolition of the penal laws against Catholics, iv. 309, 310; suspends the penal laws relating to ecclesiastical affairs (Declaration of Indulgence), iv. 319; demands the concurrence of the Prince in his schemes for the Catholics (1687), iv. 326, 327;

receives the Papal plenipotentiary iv. 330; dissolves Parliament, iv. 331; removes six members of the London court of Aldermen from their office, iv. 333, vi. 67; travels into the western counties, iv. 333; makes his influence felt by the two Universities, iv. 334, 335; also by the officials in the counties (1688), iv. 337; also by city magistrates, iv. 339, 360; renders the Declaration of Indulgence more severe, iv. 341–345; vehemently opposes the address of the Bishops, iv. 350, 351; his conduct on the birth of his son (1688), iv. 359, 396; wishes to bring together an anti-episcopal Parliament, iv. 361; document (of 1686) relative to his alliance with France against Holland, iv. 371, 372; tries to mediate between the Pope and the King of France (1688), iv. 375–377; remains firmly on the side of France against Germany, iv. 380, 383; recalls the English and Scottish regiments from Holland, iv. 387–401; tries to pacify the ambassador from Holland, iv. 420; offers a treaty to the States General, iv. 421; issues a proclamation in favour of the Episcopalians, iv. 422, 423; consults with the bishops, iv. 423, 424; makes concessions, iv. 424; is irritated by their insulting refusal, iv. 430; dismisses Sunderland, iv. 432; has the statements of the witnesses to the birth of his son recorded, iv. 432; requires from the Bishops a declaration against the Prince of Orange, iv. 433; again accepts alliance with France, iv. 443, 446, 448, 458; goes to the army, iv. 446; orders a retreat, iv. 488; decides to summon Parliament, iv. 452, 453; thinks of flight, iv. 459; revokes the summons to Parliament, iv. 462; disbands his army and takes flight, iv. 463, 464; the combination of these events with those of earlier times, iv. 466–469; goes to France (1689), iv. 531; goes to Ireland, iv. 536; conciliates the Protestants, iv. 536; obliged to

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

- abandon these designs, iv. 541, 542; advances to Londonderry, iv. 557; withdraws again, iv. 558; is greatly reinforced, iv. 562; wishes to cross over to England (1690), iv. 593, vi. 107; determines to assemble his army at Dundalk, iv. 600, 601, vi. 106, 112; takes up his position at the Boyne, iv. 603, 604, vi. 70, 118, 141; escapes to Dublin, iv. 610; thence to France, iv. 611; advises the Scottish Highlanders to submit outwardly (1691), v. 38; his communications with England, v. 43-45; his confidence as to the success of a landing, v. 44, 46; sees his plans for a descent shattered (1692), v. 51; receives the stipulations of the compounders, v. 109; list of his adherents, v. 109, 110; prepares for another attempt at landing and repents of his concessions (1696), v. 111; issues a commission for an insurrection (1695), v. 112; is aware of the plot against King William (1696), v. 115; will make no further attempts on the English throne, v. 135; entertains new hopes (1700), v. 227; joins the order of La Trappe, v. 274; his life and religious feeling, v. 274; dies (1701), v. 275-277; described by Burnet, vi. 79-81; his autobiographical memoranda, vi. 29, 30.
- James III** (the Pretender), is proclaimed King, v. 277; declared guilty of high treason by the Lower House, v. 284; is obliged to leave France, v. 346; receives assurances from England, v. 347-354; issues a Proclamation, v. 365; a price is set upon his head, v. 372; he comes to Scotland and is crowned, v. 374; flies for his life, v. 375; has many allies, v. 381, vi. 392; his connexion with the autobiography of James II, vi. 39.
- James**, Earl of Moray, Prior of St. Andrews; *see* Moray.
- James', St.**, Charles I imprisoned at, ii. 544.
- Jane**, Professor, opponent of the Presbyterians, iv. 572.
- Jars**, the Chevalier, in connexion with the Marquess of Chateaufort, ii. 144; is arrested, ii. 146; thrown into the Bastille, ii. 147; liberated through the intercession of the Queen of England, ii. 148, vi. 548.
- Jeanne d'Arc**, i. 86.
- Jeffreys**, George, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, iv. 188; takes part in the proceedings against Armstrong, iv. 197; counsels that the Catholics be released from prison, iv. 198, 199; is in the Privy Council, iv. 199; takes part in the Assizes after Monmouth's insurrection, iv. 263; becomes Lord Chancellor, iv. 269; is ready to aid in the personal changes to be made in the Bench of Judges, iv. 290, 291; is President of the Ecclesiastical Commission, iv. 299, 300; is a member of a board for regulating the municipalities, iv. 339; finds it difficult to maintain his position, iv. 360; detaches himself from the Romanists, iv. 421, 422; restores his charters to the city of London, iv. 425; is in favour of Parliament being summoned, iv. 426, 427; is, after his death, excluded from William III's act of grace, iv. 585.
- Jenkins**, Secretary of State, iv. 158; gives his opinion against concessions to Nonconformists, iv. 168; his influence in the formation of the Common Council of London, iv. 169; is against the repeal of the Charters, iv. 184; resigns his office, iv. 189.
- Jennings**, Edmund, a Tory, is against the religious demands of James II, iv. 271.
- Jermyn**, Henry, afterwards Earl of St. Albans, sent to the court of France, ii. 153, 154; is ill-received there, ii. 154; is opposed to the French, ii. 186; takes part in the monopolies, ii. 256; he flies, ii. 266; intreats Louis XIV to accept Charles II's proposals for peace, iii. 441; negotiates for an alliance with him, iii. 443, iv. 120; returns to France, vi. 489, 502, 508.
- Jersey**, Lord, is Secretary of State,

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

447

- v. 200; ambassador in France, vi. 340, 342.
- Jesuits**, the, active in England, i. 293–296; find entrance into Scotland, i. 364; the English House of Commons hostile to them, i. 587; they spread themselves over England, ii. 39; they form a conspiracy against Charles II, iv. 58, 59; and are consequently severely treated, iv. 87, 88.
- John**, King of England, elected by the nobles, i. 48, 49; holds his kingdom as a Papal fief, i. 50; signs Magna Charta, i. 53; dies, i. 55.
- John of Gaunt**, his marriage with Catharine Swynford recognised as legitimate, i. 96.
- John of Austria**, his ambition and relation to Mary Stuart, i. 290.
- John IV of Portugal**, makes concessions to the fleet of the Commonwealth, iii. 65; signs the commercial treaty with England, iii. 186.
- John Philip**, of Mainz, stands on a good footing with Charles II of England, iii. 186.
- John, St.**; *see* St. John.
- Johnson**, Dr., imitates Juvenal, v. 400.
- Johnstone** of Warriston, Archibald, prompts the complaint against the Scottish bishops, ii. 91, 92; he renews the Scottish Covenant, ii. 100; puts the demands into shape, ii. 102, vi. 47; is secretary of the General Assembly, ii. 113; sketches a scheme for a committee of the two kingdoms, ii. 405; also the articles for the peace negotiations of Uxbridge, ii. 412.
- Jones**, Inigo, a personal friend of Charles I, ii. 56.
- Jones**, commander of the Parliamentary troops in Ireland, iii. 28.
- Jonson**, Ben, ii. 56.
- Joseph**, Father, proposes the conditions for a treaty between England and France, ii. 140, v. 269.
- Joseph Clement**, of Bavaria, is raised to the Electorate of Cologne, iv. 383.
- Journal** of a Jacobite during the war in Ireland, vi. 128.
- Joyce**, Cornet, takes King Charles I prisoner, ii. 488.
- Juliers** taken by the united forces of England and Holland, i. 421.
- Julius III**, Pope, issues a dispensation to the English concerning the appropriated church property, i. 203.
- Junta** of Charles I, to deliberate on the affairs of Scotland, ii. 106.
- Jurisdiction**, spiritual and temporal, in contest, i. 135, 136; the bishops renounce theirs, i. 141; administered in the name of King Edward VI, i. 184; given back to the Pope, i. 203; under Elizabeth again assigned to the crown, i. 230; that of the Scottish bishops declared to be abolished, i. 252; declared and approved by Melville in the General Assembly, i. 363; by the Scottish Parliament the recognition of the King and the Estates were united, i. 363; in England by James I firmly maintained, i. 395; disputed by the Separatists, ii. 242, 243; abolished by the Lower House, ii. 245; in Charles II's declaration to be shared with the Presbyters, iii. 352.
- Juxon**, Bishop of London, ii. 253; he prepares Charles I for death, ii. 549, 550; he becomes Archbishop of Canterbury, iii. 362.

K.

- Kelts**. in Britain and Gaul, i. 1, 2.
- Ken**, Thomas, Bishop of Bath and Wells, at the deathbed of Charles II, iv. 201, 202; preaches in behalf of the French Protestants, iv. 282, 283; is in the Ecclesiastical Conference at Lambeth, iv. 347.
- Kensington**, Lord; *see* Holland.
- Kentish Petition**, the, v. 261, 286, 287.
- Keppel**, Joost, Earl of Albemarle, v. 197; his character, v. 198, 199; he receives a grant of Irish lands, v. 205, 211; he is excluded from William III's Council, v. 213, vi. 368, 373, 374.
- Keppoch**, iv. 548, 549.
- Ket**, in the reign of Edward VI,

- heads the revolt against the Reformation, i. 177.
- Khevenhiller**, ambassador of the Emperor Ferdinand II in Spain, i. 517.
- Kidd**, a sea captain, his patent is attacked, v. 203.
- Kilkenny**, a synod held at, ii. 381; a general assembly of the laity held against the peace of Ormond, iii. 25; also against Rinuccini, iii. 27.
- Killiecrankie**, battle of, iv. 552, 553.
- Killigrew**, Admiral, v. 56, 66, vi. 226; he is dismissed, v. 68.
- Kimbolton**, Lord; *see* Mandeville.
- Kingston-upon-Hull**, ii. 347, 348.
- Kingston-upon-Thames** threatened by Digby and Lunsford, ii. 340; the Royalists defeated at, ii. 522.
- Kinnoul**, Earl of; *see* Hay.
- Kinsale**, station of Prince Rupert's fleet, iii. 30, 63, 64; landing-place of James II, iv. 536; taken by the English, iv. 614.
- Kirkby** warns Charles II, iv. 58.
- Klesel**, Cardinal, i. 485; his overthrow, i. 487.
- Knightley**, Captain, concerned in the attack on William III, v. 114.
- Knolles**, Francis, treasurer to Queen Elizabeth, i. 339.
- Knox**, John, in union with Cranmer, i. 174; he protests against the right of women to the government, i. 209; his Protestant zeal, i. 240, 241; in favour of restoring the Protestant worship in Scotland, i. 241; in favour of the destruction of images and convents, i. 245; he opposes Mary Stuart, i. 259; his importance in political relations, i. 251; his influence and death, i. 363.
- Königstein** near Frankfort, Charles II meets Christine of Sweden at, iii. 143.
- Krempe**, fall of, i. 585.
- L.**
- La Ferté**, Imbault, French ambassador, ii. 297; in connexion with the members of the Lower House, ii. 297; *cp.* v. 468, 469.
- La Hogue**, sea-fight at, v. 50, 51.
- Lake**, Bishop of Chichester, iv. 347.
- Lambert**, John, major-general of the army of the Independents, at the battle of Preston, ii. 526, 527; at Dunbar, iii. 49; against the Remonstrants, iii. 51; in favour of putting an end to the Long Parliament, iii. 81; puts forward a new constitution, iii. 113; offers the Protectorate to General Cromwell, iii. 116; defends his scheme of government against Cromwell, iii. 174; opposed to Cromwell's being made a king, iii. 181; goes out of the Council of State, iii. 191; takes the lead in the affairs of the army, iii. 234; in the matter of the address of the army, iii. 237; opposed to the restored Long Parliament, iii. 241; defeats the Royalists in Cheshire, iii. 246; lays before Parliament the petition of the army, iii. 252; leads the insurrection of the army against the Parliament, iii. 255, 256; declared major-general by the army, iii. 257; proposal that his daughter should marry the Duke of York, iii. 262, 263; he marches against Monk, iii. 267; his attitude of antagonism to him, iii. 267, 268; compelled to recognise Parliament, iii. 372; attempts an insurrection, iii. 302; condemned by Parliament, but spared by Charles II, iii. 376; his character, iii. 261, 262.
- Lambeth Palace**, some of the bishops meet at, to consult upon James II's Declaration of Indulgence, iv. 347; a great ecclesiastical conference held there, iv. 347-349; the spiritual and temporal Lords agree to urge James II to summon a Parliament, 445, 446.
- Lancaster**, Thomas of, leader of the Barons against Edward II, i. 68; he is executed, i. 69.
- Land Bank**, erected, v. 122; given up, v. 130.
- Land Tax**, iii. 95, 133, 449, v. 20, 61, 76, 178, 212, 391, vi. 149, 153, 165, 175.
- Lane**, Attorney-General in the trial of Strafford, ii. 250.
- Lanfranc**, i. 36.

- Langdale**, Marmaduke, at the battle of Naseby, ii. 430, 431; influential in the North of England, v. 497; allied with the Scottish commissioners, ii. 513; surprises Berwick, ii. 515; is defeated at Preston, ii. 526.
- Langham**, Alderman, won over to the side of Charles II, iii. 282.
- Langhorn**, Barrister, is hanged, iv. 87.
- Langsyde**, battle at, i. 278.
- Langton**, Stephen, Archbishop of Canterbury, nominated by Innocent III, i. 49, 50; effects an alliance of the nobles against King John, i. 51.
- La Rochelle**, *see* Rochelle.
- Latimer**, Hugh, Bishop of Worcester, adherent of Protestantism, i. 156; imprisoned, i. 165; set free, i. 174; again imprisoned, i. 192; burned, i. 206.
- Latin and Teutonic nations**, their common characteristics and internal conflicts, ii. 59, 60.
- Latitudinarians**, vi. 48, 61.
- Laud**, Bishop of London, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, his criticism of Ruyard's speech, i. 571; his attitude and sentiments in opposition to Romanism, ii. 44, 45, v. 446, 447; he represents the Anglican episcopate, ii. 47, 48, 67; fills up the vacant Bishoprics in Scotland, ii. 73, 74; is engaged in the promulgation of a new Canon-Law Book for the Scottish Church, ii. 78; is in the King's Council, ii. 106; counsels hard measures against the Scots, ii. 123; also against the Romish recusants, ii. 124; advises war with Scotland, ii. 195, 196; impeached by the Upper House, ii. 235; condemned by a Bill of Attainder, ii. 409; his literary importance and his character, ii. 47, 48.
- Lauderdale**, Lord, John Maitland, negotiates respecting the political points in the secret treaty with France, iii. 503; as Secretary for Scotland is opposed to the preponderance of the Episcopal system, iii. 508; is the means of bringing about in Edinburgh resolutions favourable to the royal authority, iii. 508; his character, iii. 520, vi. 49, 50; his advice to secure the aid of the Scots against Parliament, iii. 535; accused in the Lower House, iii. 549-555; remains in office, notwithstanding, iii. 569; wishes to secure his safety in the treaty with France, iv. 24; his authority in Scotland shattered, iv. 90.
- Lauzun**, Nompars de Caumont, Count, escorts Queen Mary to France, iv. 462, 530; is appointed by King James to direct affairs in Ireland, iv. 591; does not approve of the King's measures, iv. 600-602; advises a retreat from Dundalk, iv. 604; determines to abandon the position on the Boyne, iv. 605, 606; urges the King to escape, iv. 610, 611; comes to Limerick, iv. 613; to Galway, iv. 614; to France, iv. 615; his despatches, vi. 102.
- Laws against heresy**, revived under Queen Mary I, i. 204; put into execution, i. 205.
- Lawson**, Vice-Admiral, requires the City of London to obey the Rump Parliament, iii. 276; is retained in the service of Charles II, iii. 425, 426; is mortally wounded, iii. 427.
- League**, *see* Covenant.
- Lee**, Archbishop of York, i. 157.
- Leeds**, Duke of; *see* Danby.
- Leibnitz**, wishes to write in favour of the Hanoverian succession, v. 267; urges the pressing interests of the Empire, v. 273; manifests anxiety concerning the Jacobite Pretender, v. 350.
- Leicester**, Earl of, Robert Dudley, his contemplated marriage with Mary Stuart, i. 262, 275; he is sent by Elizabeth to the help of the Netherlands, i. 299; his relations to the Queen, i. 336, 337.
- Leicester**, town of, taken by Charles I, ii. 427; taken by the Parliament, ii. 433.
- Leighton**, Robert, Bishop of Dunblane, afterwards Archbishop of Glasgow, vi. 48, 49, 54.
- Leith**, in Scotland, occupied by the

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

- French, i. 248; vainly attacked by the nobles, i. 249; besieged with the assistance of the English, i. 251, 252; an assembly held there for the restoration of the Scottish Episcopate, i. 362.
- Lennox**, Earl of, Esme Stuart, his scheme for the re-establishment of the Roman Church, under James VI of Scotland, and the liberation of Mary Stuart, i. 296, 297; he is obliged to leave Scotland, i. 297.
- Lennox**, Ludovic, is sent to Elizabeth by James VI, i. 380.
- Lennox** and Richmond, Earl of, James Stuart, in favour of the petition of the Scots against the new Liturgy, ii. 87; in the King's Council, ii. 106; is Lord Steward, ii. 306.
- Lente**, Danish ambassador in Holland, v. 10.
- Lenthall**, William, Speaker of the Long Parliament, ii. 225, 407; in the parliamentary commission for offering the crown to Cromwell, iii. 177; takes part in the re-summoning of the Long Parliament, iii. 235; present at the insurrection of the army, iii. 256-271; warns Charles II against the Presbyterians, iii. 296; in the Board of Council (1660), v. 528.
- Leopold I**, Emperor, is won over to an alliance with William III, v. 7; takes part in the war against the Turks, v. 12; grants the title of King to the Duke of Savoy, v. 14; is forced to give his consent to the Peace Congress, v. 137, vi. 319, 320, 328; agrees to the peace of Ryswick, v. 144; will not give up Milan, in the question of the Spanish succession, v. 166, vi. 357, 358; opposes William III, v. 270; resigns his claim to the crown of Spain, v. 319.
- Leopold**, Archduke of Austria, Stadtholder of the Spanish Netherlands, is averse to an alliance with the English republic, iii. 155.
- Jerma**, Duke of, his love of peace, i. 425, 484; he is in favour of a marriage between Prince Charles of England and the daughter of Philip III of Spain, i. 488; his fall, i. 517; characteristic difference between Lerma and Olivarez, ii. 29.
- Leslie**, John, his relations with the agent Taylor, ii. 25.
- Lesley**, Alexander, serves under Gustavus Adolphus, ii. 129; takes the command of the insurrectionary Scots, ii. 130; takes Edinburgh Castle, ii. 131; religious feeling in his camp, ii. 131, 132; wishes to lead his Scots to Germany, ii. 136; resumes the supreme command, ii. 205; becomes Earl of Leven, ii. 282; joins Fairfax, ii. 400.
- Lesley**, David, defeats Montrose, ii. 438; fights against Cromwell at Dunbar, iii. 48.
- Lestrange** defines his church principles in the *Observator*, iv. 149, 267, 268.
- Lethington**, minister of Mary Stuart, i. 260.
- Levellers**, their origin and opinions, iii. 18-20.
- Leven**, Earl of; *see* Lesley, Alexander.
- Leven**, Lord, at the court of Brandenburg, iv. 409.
- Levingstone**, Henry, Justiciary at Stirling, condemns the Protestant preachers of Scotland, i. 244.
- Leyburn** declares himself in favour of the restoration of the Protestant Fellows of Magdalen College, Oxford, iv. 425.
- Lichfield**, Earl of, concerned in the rising of the Royalists against the Republic, iii. 245.
- Life Annuities**, bank for, v. 74.
- Lilburne** defends the claims of the Independent agitators, ii. 499, 500, iii. 4; is arrested, iii. 16; his scheme of government, iii. 17; his return from banishment, ii. 95.
- Lilienroth**, Swedish ambassador at Ryswick and at the Hague, v. 136, vi. 311, 319, 329, 363, 364, 378, 381, 386, 392, 393, 401, 402.
- Limerick** defended against William

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

451

- III, iv. 278, 615, v. 29, vi. 124; capitulates, v. 30.
- Lindsay**, Earl of, attempts to relieve Rochelle, i. 584, ii. 4; is mortally wounded, ii. 369.
- Littleton**, *see* Lyttleton.
- Littleton**, Lord, saves the Great Seal, ii. 355.
- Littleton**, Sir Thomas, recommends the proposal of the government in respect to the succession, iv. 132; demands exceptions to the Bill of Indemnity, iv. 576; also unanimity between the King and Parliament concerning the Place Bill, v. 70; is on the Committee for founding the Bank of England, v. 78; is Speaker of the Lower House, v. 185, vi. 336.
- Llewellyn**, Prince of Wales, i. 63.
- Lloyd**, Bishop of St. Asaph, in the Ecclesiastical Conference at Lambeth Palace, iv. 347, vi. 58.
- Lochiel**, in the Grameis, iv. 548.
- Loch Leven**, Mary Stuart imprisoned there, i. 277.
- Locke**, John, contrasted with Hobbes, iii. 576, 577; he wishes for the admission of Presbyterians into the State Church, iii. 577; also for separation between Church and State, iii. 578; asserts the right of the individual, iii. 579; his relation to Shaftesbury, iv. 166; he writes against the debasement of the coinage, v. 101; is a member of the Board of Trade, v. 104, 391, vi. 47.
- Lockhart**, Cromwell's ambassador to France, at the battle of Dunkirk, iii. 201; opposes the designs of Charles II, iii. 249.
- Lollards**, the followers of Wiclif, i. 77, 81; suppressed by Henry V, i. 83; also by Mary, i. 209; persecuted in Scotland, i. 239, 240.
- London**, rises into importance in the time of the Romans, i. 9; forms a *Communia*, i. 48; Edward I and the Estates meet there (1299), i. 67; excitement in the City at the death of Queen Elizabeth, i. 381, 382; at the tidings of the defeat of Frederick, Elector Palatine (1620), i. 495; at the return of Prince Charles from Spain (1623), i. 522, 523; at the passing of the Petition of Right (1628), i. 577; the trade of, improved through intercourse with the American colonies, ii. 55; Puritan movements in (1637), ii. 124; tumult there after the dissolution of the Short Parliament (1640), ii. 209; the Peers who are hostile to the government assemble there, ii. 217; Petition of the City, ii. 220; the Lords obtain a loan of the City, ii. 222; is opposed to Episcopacy (1641), ii. 245; fears a powerful reaction of the government, ii. 265; manifests sympathy with the King, ii. 294, 304, 305; adopts the ideas of the Lower House, ii. 308; in an insurrectionary ferment, ii. 309, 519; the Common Council form a guard to protect the Parliament (1642), ii. 323; prepares for war, ii. 359, 360; the Royalists attempt a rising, ii. 375; petitions against the attempt at mediation by the Lords (1643), ii. 378; predominant Presbyterianism in (1645), ii. 453; lay elders and church sessions in the City (1646), ii. 476; requests the return of the King, ii. 492; makes peaceful terms with the army, ii. 493; gives expression to its loyalty, ii. 517, 520, 535; in subjection to the army, ii. 539; manifests dislike towards Cromwell (1658), iii. 208; opposed to the republic (1659), iii. 242, 274; opposed to the Sectaries, iii. 274, 275; proposes a definite settlement of the state, iii. 276; demands representation in Parliament as a condition of taxation (1660), iii. 281; obtains concessions from Charles II, iii. 281, 282; depressed by Monk, iii. 283; receives satisfaction, iii. 287, 290; demands that an invitation be sent to the King to request his immediate return, iii. 295; elects Independents for Parliament (1661), iii. 363; Great Fire of (1666), iii. 439, vi. 25; Nonconformists appear again (1670), iii. 520; signs an address against the Duke of

- York (1679), iv. 84; the Whigs preponderate in (1681), iv. 124, 128, 149; contest at the election of sheriffs, iv. 160-165; a change in favour of the Tories, iv. 165, 169; the liberties of the City of, forfeited in consequence of the regulations of the King (1683), iv. 170, 171; the regulations are abandoned, iv. 184; the charters restored (1688), iv. 425; anti-Papal outbreak in the City after the flight of James II, iv. 478, 479; invitation to the Prince of Orange, iv. 480; great rejoicings at the return of William III from Holland (1693), v. 67, (1694), vi. 248; sympathy with the Whigs (1696), vi. 121; opposed to the peaceful politics of the Tories (1701), vi. 262, 264; popular manifestation against the Pretender, vi. 278; loyal and Anglican sentiments (1709), v. 335.
- Londonderry**, in Ireland, a refuge for the Protestants, ii. 287; resists King James II, iv. 556, 557, vi. 136.
- Long Marston Moor**, battle at, ii. 402-410.
- Lope de Vega**, i. 513.
- Lords**, *see* Upper House.
- Lords of Articles in Scotland**, mode of appointing, their importance, ii. 76, 77; they are to be freed from the influence of the bishops, and vacancies filled by deputies from the other estates, ii. 173; promise Romanists freedom only for private services, iv. 304.
- Lorne**, Lord; *see* Argyll.
- Lorraine**, an object of dispute at the Peace of Ryswick, v. 135, 136, vi. 312, 315, 316; is to be united with France in consequence of the Spanish succession, v. 163-165, 270, vi. 340, 341, 344, 345, 350; comes into the possession of the French, v. 397.
- Lotteries**, v. 75, 80, vi. 205.
- Loudon Lord**, appends a Declaration to the accusation against the Scottish bishops, ii. 97; his position among the Covenanters, ii. 110, 111; concerned in the negotiations with the King, ii. 134; applies to the French ambassador Bellièvre, ii. 177; is arrested, ii. 181; receives visits from English peers whilst in the Tower, ii. 202; becomes Chancellor of Scotland, ii. 281; devises a scheme for a committee of the two kingdoms, ii. 405; is an enemy to Cromwell, ii. 419; promises France that concessions shall be made to the wishes of the King, ii. 459; urges the King to accept the propositions of Newcastle, ii. 467; as Scottish commissioner, concludes a secret treaty with the King, ii. 512.
- Louis XIV**, King of France, promises to support secretly the alliance of England and Portugal (1661), iii. 381; opposed to Spain, iii. 384, 385; threatens to support the Dutch (1665), iii. 431; puts forward his whole political influence in their favour, iii. 434; draws away Spain from an alliance with England (1666), iii. 436; enters into connexion with the malcontents in Great Britain, iii. 438; proposes an alternative in favour of peace with Spain (1667), iii. 466, 467, 472; rejects the proposals of Charles II, iii. 472, 473; offers to co-operate with Charles II in the ruin of Holland (1669), iii. 493; desires to restore the Roman Church in England, 496, 497, 518; goes to war with Holland (1672), iii. 528; advises Charles II to make concessions for a while to Parliament, iii. 535; holds out to him the prospect of an annual subsidy (1675), iv. 14; pays it, iv. 19; maintains his preponderance against the continental coalition (1676-1677), iv. 20, 31; publishes an ordinance in favour of English ships, iv. 26; rejects Charles II's proposals for peace, iv. 40; gives strong assurances to the English Lords (1678), iv. 46; proceedings in Nimuegen, iv. 49, 50, 53-55; enters into new agreements with the Lords, iv. 56, 137; will not allow himself to be deterred by Charles II from carrying out the Re-unions of territory (1680), iv. 101, 102;

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

453

- tries to keep up the English mistrust of their King, iv. 103; and Charles' resistance to Parliament, iv. 119, 120, 137; takes Strasburg (1681), iv. 143; begins the blockade of Luxembourg, iv. 150, 151; raises it (1682), iv. 153; renews the siege, and takes the fortress (1684), iv. 193, 194; advises James II to confess his religion openly (1685), iv. 217; sends him money, 223, 224; is ready to assist him further against the Parliament, iv. 226; recalls the Edict of Nantes, iv. 267; has a complete understanding with James II, iv. 281; wishes to take definite possession of the conquered territories in Germany and the Netherlands under guarantee from the English (1687), iv. 378, 379; promises subsidies to the King of England (1688), iv. 382, against Holland and Germany, iv. 383; wishes to unite his fleet with that of England, iv. 403; and to treat any hostility of the Prince of Orange against James II as an attack upon the crown of France, iv. 413; marches his troops into the Palatinate, iv. 414; declares it impossible to send military support to James II, iv. 459; arms for the expedition against Ireland (1689), iv. 535; sends fresh help (1690), iv. 591; recalls his troops, iv. 613; supports Tyrconnel, iv. 615; begins a war with Germany, the ruin of the Palatinate (1689), v. 5-14; thinks of attacking England (1691), v. 44, 45; takes Namur (1692), v. 52; retreats from before Liège (1693), v. 56; makes fresh preparations for war (1695), v. 93, 94; particularly for a fresh attempt at landing in England (1696), v. 111; draws over the Duke of Savoy to his own side, v. 132, 133; his negotiations at Ryswick (1697), v. 141, 143-147; grants the English ambassador an audience (1698), v. 156; wishes to gain over the English to his views as to the Spanish succession, v. 157; his demands with regard to it (Partition treaties of 1698, 1700), v. 158, 159, 163, 166, vi. 340, 345; he accepts the will of the King of Spain, v. 237; offers his support for the Spanish fortresses in the Netherlands, v. 243; occupies them (1701), v. 245; wishes to exclude the maritime powers from trading with South America, v. 245; rejects the proposals in favour of Austria, v. 271; determines to acknowledge the Prince of Wales as king, v. 276, 277; is not able to regain his power in the Netherlands (1708), v. 328; delays the promised razing of Dunkirk (1713-1714), v. 346, 362.
- Louis XV** attacks the Austrian Netherlands, v. 408; allies himself with Maria Theresa, v. 416.
- Louis**, Duke of Orleans, his death advantageous to Henry IV of England, i. 83.
- Louis Philip**, administrator of the Palatinate, restored by Oxenstiern, ii. 18; claims support from England, ii. 19.
- Louise**, mother of King Francis I of France, her relations with Cardinal Wolsey, i. 123.
- Louvois**, in the council of Louis XIV, in favour of war with Holland, iv. 413; in favour of an attempt upon England, iv. 580; in favour of a defensive warfare on the frontiers of France, v. 15, 16.
- Love**, Alderman of London, represents the Dissenters in Parliament, iii. 537.
- Lovelace**, Lord, rises in favour of the Prince of Orange, iv. 446; proposes to make a demonstration in favour of the Prince, iv. 509.
- Lower House**, the, disputes the right of James I's government to raise the customs duties at pleasure (1614), i. 445; grants Tonnage and Poundage to Charles I only for a year (1625), i. 542; sends to the Lords a proposal for the arrest of Buckingham (1626), i. 552; appoints a commission to secure the rights of the subjects (1628), i. 568; demands the abolition of arrest

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

at the will of the King (Petition of Right), i. 570; draws up a remonstrance against Buckingham, i. 576-578, defending its claims (1629), i. 589; demands the discussion of grievances, before granting subsidies (1640), ii. 192, vi. 11, 12; discusses them, ii. 227; attacks the ministers, ii. 232; impeaches Strafford, ii. 234, 235; abolishes Episcopal jurisdiction (1641), ii. 245, 246; frames a Bill of Attainder against Strafford, ii. 251; declares what is High Treason, ii. 252; discusses the Bill for the abolition of the Episcopate, ii. 275; wishes to have the ordering of all offices in court and state, ii. 277, 278; issues a one-sided order, as to church ceremonies, ii. 290, 291; agrees to pass the Great Remonstrance, ii. 300, 301; rejects the right of the minority to protest, ii. 302; impeaches the Bishops for High Treason, ii. 312; claims the nomination of the leaders of the forces, ii. 316; denies the liability of its members to arrest (1642), ii. 318; nominates a Committee for the restoration of security, ii. 323; adheres to its determination as to the command of the forces, ii. 344; rejects the overtures of the Upper House for an accommodation (1643), ii. 378; accepts the Self-denying Ordinance (1644), ii. 419; comes to a determination concerning the army (1647), ii. 482, 486, 490; also concerning the King's transgressions (1648), ii. 518; Presbyterian sentiments again preponderate, ii. 520; in favour of the treaty of Newport, ii. 535; the Presbyterian members are excluded, ii. 538; carries the impeachment of Charles I, ii. 540; adopts the idea of the sovereignty of the people (1649), ii. 541; summons a court of justice to try the King, ii. 543; determines to pay no further regard to the Upper House, and to abolish the monarchy, iii. 8; determines to maintain the laws of the nation, elects a Council of

State, iii. 10; issues an amnesty for the Royalists (1652), iii. 71; discusses the laws concerning elections (1653), iii. 81; expelled by Cromwell, iii. 82, 83; its resolutions on the arrival of Charles II (1660), iii. 308; discusses the Indemnity Bill, iii. 323, 324; also the control of the militia, and is dissolved, iii. 355; votes the hearth tax to the King (1662), iii. 373; demands uniformity in the English Church, iii. 373; opposed to the King's Right of Dispensation (1663), iii. 403; demands that a parliamentary Commission be appointed, to control the expenditure (Howard's proviso, 1666), iii. 450, 456, 457; also that the standing army be disbanded (1667), iii. 453; and that Clarendon be impeached for high treason, iii. 457; rejects the proposal for toleration (Comprehension Bill, 1668), iii. 481, 482; takes up a position hostile to the government, iii. 483; resolves to grant subsidies to the King (1670), iii. 510; but to reject the clause for the extension of the supremacy, iii. 511; opposes the King's Declaration of Indulgence (1673), iii. 532; originates the Test Act, 536-538; will only grant subsidies conditionally, for a war with Holland, iii. 549; attacks the ministers (1674), iii. 555, 556; demands the disbanding of the standing army, iii. 556; disinclined to reimburse the Loans out of the Customs (1675), iv. 16; agrees on the appropriation of the customs for the navy (1675), iv. 18, (1677), iv. 29, 30; wishes the militia to be kept under arms, and on the contrary that the army be disbanded (1678), iv. 67, 68; raises an accusation against Danby (1678), iv. 70, 71, (1679), iv. 78; debates on the security of the Protestant religion under a Romanist successor to the throne, iv. 83; also on the bill for the exclusion of the Duke of York (1679), iv.

83, (1680), iv. 110, 111, 113, 114, (1681), iv. 122, 133; defends its right of indictment, iv. 134; grants James II the income of his predecessors (1685), iv. 233, 235; expects from him protection for the religion established by law (enforcement of the Act of Uniformity), iv. 236, 237; the motion is withdrawn, iv. 264; grants a large subsidy, iv. 272; moves an address against the Romanist officers, iv. 273; debates on the vacancy of the throne (1689), iv. 493-496; on the security of the liberty of Parliament, iv. 503, 504, 515; accepts the Declaration of Rights, iv. 517, 518; declares that the exclusive power of government should belong to the King, iv. 516; fixes a term by which the oath to William III must be taken, iv. 567; grants the hereditary revenue to the crown (1690), iv. 584; also the means for war with France, v. 18, 21; thinks of alienating confiscated land in Ireland for this purpose, v. 19, 20; makes fresh grants for the war (1691), v. 34; claims the right to examine the government estimates, v. 34; also the entire control of the money voted (1692), v. 34, 35; and the exclusive management of the Treasury Commission, v. 61, 62; wishes to exclude all public servants from Parliament, v. 62; also to limit the duration of Parliament (1693), v. 64; grants the King's demands for war, v. 70, (1694), 85, vi. 249, 261, 266, (1695), v. 98, vi. 266; discusses in committee the state of the coinage, v. 100; maintains the joint approval of Parliament in the bestowal of crown property to be necessary, v. 102; accepts the Bill concerning trial for High Treason, v. 104; abolishes the censorship of the Press (1696), v. 105; accepts the form of acknowledging King William proposed by the Whigs, v. 121; prolongs the Bank Charter, v. 130; agrees to disband

the standing army (1697), v. 173, 174, (1698-99), v. 188; votes the Civil List (1697), v. 177; claims the disposal of the Irish land grants (1699), v. 204; agrees to support the King (1701), is opposed to the Partition treaties, v. 247, 254, vi. 375, 376; authorises the King to negotiate for an alliance with the States-General, v. 250, 258; accuses the Whig ministers, v. 254; is attacked by the Freeholders, v. 261, 262; declares itself ready to support the States-General, v. 266, vi. 377; declares the Pretender guilty of High Treason, and grants subsidies for the war, v. 284, vi. 402; maintains its prerogative, v. 286; debates on the trial of the Whig ministers, v. 288, 289; also on a longer duration of Parliament (1761), v. 376, 377.

Lowick, Major, concerned in the attempt on William III's life, v. 114.

Lowndes, negotiates between the two East India Companies, v. 282.

Lowther, Sir John, speaks in the Lower House against the growing predominance of France, iv. 236; speaks, when Secretary of State, against the Commission of enquiry into expenditure in the Lower House, v. 34; in favour of a longer session of Parliament, vi. 256.

Ludlow, Edmund, Republican general in Ireland, iii. 62; in the Committee of the army for devising a scheme for a new constitution, iii. 258.

Ludwig, Margrave of Baden, commands the German army against the French, v. 83.

Luiza de Guzman, Regent of Portugal, in favour of an alliance with England, iii. 346.

Lumley, Lord, iv. 311; is one of those who invited the Prince of Orange to land in England, iv. 399.

Lundy, Commander of the Irish troops in Londonderry, iv. 557.

Lunsford, Constable of the Tower,

- ii. 310; is dismissed, ii. 311; imprisoned, ii. 340.
- Luther**, his relations to the English Church and its separation from Rome, i. 154-157.
- Lutter**, battle of, i. 558.
- Luxemburg**, Marshal, fights against the Prince of Orange at Mons, iv. 226; defeats the Prince of Waldeck at Fleurus, v. 17; maintains his position against the Dutch, v. 26; also before Namur and at Steinkirke, v. 53.
- Luxemburg**, fortress of, blockaded by Louis XIV, iv. 150, 151; but the blockade is given up, iv. 153; taken, iv. 193; is to be restored, v. 135, vi. 309, 312, 314, 331; is claimed by France in reference to the Spanish succession, v. 160; is excluded from the Dauphin's share, v. 161; is occupied by the French, v. 245.
- Lyme Regis**, the Duke of Monmouth lands there, iv. 250.
- Lyttleton**, opponent of Walpole, v. 400; also of Carteret, v. 409; is taken into the administration, v. 411.
- M.**
- Maastricht**, besieged by the Dutch, ii. 21; taken by the French, iii. 543; maintained by them, iv. 20; taken from them again, v. 320.
- Macaulay**, his English History, vi. 29, 144.
- Maccarthy**, Viscount Mountcashel, is imprisoned, iv. 560, vi. 133.
- Maeclesfield**, Gerard, Earl of, iv. 434; at Althorp, Lord Sunderland's country-seat, v. 97; takes over the English Act of Succession to Hanover, v. 272.
- Maedonald**, Alexander, at the head of the Irish troops sent to join Montrose, ii. 425, v. 487, 488.
- Maedonald** of Glencoe, M^eJan; *see* Glencoe.
- Maeguire**, Lord, rises in favour of the restoration of Romanism in Ireland, ii. 284.
- Mackay**, Hugh, Presbyterian, in favour with William III, iv. 550; opposed to Dundee, iv. 551, 552; is defeated by him, iv. 552, 553; builds a fortress in Inverlochy, against the Highlanders, iv. 616; removed to Ireland, v. 27; decides the battle of Agrim, v. 28.
- Macmahon**, Bishop, Irish royalist, iii. 35.
- Macpherson**, James, completes Carte's extracts from the papers of James II, vi. 35, 38, 39, 44.
- Magna Charta**, i. 53-55; confirmed by Ottoboni, i. 62.
- Maidstone**, a battle fought there between the Independents and Royalists, ii. 522; the Kentish Petition drawn up there, v. 261.
- Maintenon**, Madame de, in relation to Queen Mary Beatrice, v. 276.
- Mainz**, recovered from the French, v. 15.
- Maitland**, John; *see* Lauderdale.
- Major**, John, teaches the authority of the people, in opposition to that of the King, i. 451.
- Man**, Isle of, united to the English republic, iii. 59.
- Manchester**, Earl of, Henry Montague, in favour of renewing the Magnum Consilium, ii. 216.
- Manchester**, Earl of, Edward Montague, Lord of Kimbolton and Viscount Mandeville, son of the above, concerned in the petition for summoning a Parliament, ii. 217; admitted into the Privy Council, ii. 238; impeached by the government, ii. 317; at the head of the Parliamentary army, ii. 395; marches against York, ii. 401; in the Committee of the two kingdoms, ii. 406; quarrels with Cromwell, ii. 418; wishes to make terms with the King, ii. 484, v. 507; opposes the impeachment of the King, ii. 540, 541; is gained over to the cause of Charles II, iii. 282; speaks in favour of the old constitution of England, iii. 305; greets the King on his return, iii. 316; and enters his council of state, iii. 317; is in favour of softening the terms of the bill for the Act of Uniformity, iii. 375, 376.
- Manchester**, Earl of, Charles Montague, English ambassador in

- France, vi. 370; is recalled, v. 278; is made Secretary of State, v. 285; loses his position, v. 311.
- Mancini**, Hortense, iii. 339.
- Mandeville**, Lord; *see* Manchester, Edward Montague.
- Mansfeld**, Ernst von, recalled from his position on the Upper Rhine, i. 511; is again supported by English and French money, i. 531; is defeated, i. 558.
- Manwaring**, Roger, preaches that the King has absolute power, i. 586.
- Mar and Morton**, Regents of Scotland, wish to restore Episcopacy, i. 362.
- Mar**, Erskine, Earl of, rises in favour of the Pretender, v. 373.
- Mardyck**, conquered by Turenne, iii. 201.
- Maria Theresa**, receives the promise of support from England, v. 403; is induced to consent to the peace of Aachen, v. 413; and in consequence brings on the Seven Years' War, v. 416.
- Mary**, eldest daughter of Henry VIII, proclaimed Queen and crowned, i. 191–193; her attachment to the Roman Church, v. 193; she induces Parliament to declare the validity of her mother's marriage, i. 194; does not wish to marry Courtenay, i. 195; but is in favour of marrying Philip of Spain, i. 196; suppresses an insurrection of the nobility, i. 197; marries Philip, i. 200; her personal appearance, characteristics, and severity, i. 208, 209; she wishes to restore the monasteries and church revenues, and to give back the tenths, i. 212, 213; is at war with France, i. 215, 216; her death, i. 217.
- Mary of Guise**, widow of James V of Scotland, Regent of Scotland, i. 240; quarrels with her barons, i. 243; particularly with the Protestants, i. 244–247; the Lords and Protestants refuse to acknowledge her any longer, i. 249; she dies, i. 252.
- Mary Stuart**, is brought to France (1548), i. 176; her title to the English throne, i. 223; her title acknowledged by France (1559), i. 235; she will not ratify the treaty of Edinburgh (1560), i. 254, 255, 303; returns to Scotland (1561), i. 256, 257; is inclined to marry Don Carlos of Spain, i. 259, 260; wishes to be acknowledged by Elizabeth as heiress to the English throne, i. 261–263; for a time was not decidedly opposed to marrying the Earl of Leicester, i. 262, 263; her marriage with Lord Darnley (1565), i. 264; she makes advances to Philip of Spain, i. 264; is opposed to the claims of the nobles, i. 266, 267; refuses her husband's demands, i. 268; is in favour of the restoration of Romanism, i. 269; is present at Rizzio's murder in Holyrood (1566), i. 269, 270; is displeased with her husband, i. 271; her relations with Bothwell, i. 272, 273; it is uncertain whether she had anything to do with the murder of Darnley (1567), i. 274, 275; she marries Bothwell and falls into the power of the Lords, i. 276, 277; is obliged to resign the crown in favour of her son, i. 277; escapes, but is defeated by the superior forces of Murray, i. 278; flies to Queen Elizabeth (1568), i. 279; enters into secret alliances with the Pope and Philip of Spain, i. 285; is favourable to the schemes of John of Austria, i. 290, 291; favours the designs of Esme Stuart (1582), i. 297; the English plan of dealing with her claims to the English throne i. 302; her views of the absolute validity of hereditary succession, i. 304, 305; in alliance with Babington (1586), i. 306; her strongest motives dynastic, i. 308; she is condemned, i. 310; is executed, i. 314, 315; her individuality contrasted with that of Queen Elizabeth, i. 357, 358.
- Mary Beatrice of Este**, marries the Duke of York, iii. 564; her opposition to Miss Sedley (Countess of Dorchester), iv. 284, 285; she wishes to remove Rochester, iv. 286; escapes from England, iv.

- 462, to France, iv. 529; is received by Louis XIV, iv. 530, 531; expresses her approbation to Admiral Tourville, iv. 599; strives for the acknowledgment of her son, and salutes him as King of England, v. 276, 277.
- Mary**, wife of William III, iv. 37; her declaration in case she should obtain the crown of England, iv. 391, 392; her sentiments and her arrival in England, iv. 517; at Whitehall, iv. 518; she directs the government in the absence of her husband, iv. 595; she visits the City to obtain a loan, v. 67; her character and death, v. 86–88, vi. 263, 264.
- Mary di Medici**, *see* Medici.
- Markham**, his conspiracy against James I, i. 403.
- Markham**, Colonel, his influence on the republican regiments in London, iii. 270.
- Marlborough**, Duke of; *see* Churchill.
- Marlborough**, Lady, lady in waiting to the Princess Anne, v. 43; her influence after Anne's accession, v. 325; she speaks in favour of the Whigs, v. 326; her imperious conduct, v. 331; her relations to the Queen become colder, v. 332; her overthrow, v. 337, vi. 178; her character according to Burnet, vi. 75, 76.
- Marsaglia**, battle of, v. 55.
- Marsin**, General, comes to Charles II at Westminster, iii. 336–338.
- Marston Moor**, battle at, ii. 402–404, 410.
- Martel**, Marquis de, on the conduct of Count d'Estrées at the battle of Texel, iii. 546.
- Martin**, Henry, republican, in favour of the Bill of Attainder against Strafford, ii. 250; on the supremacy of Parliament, ii. 353, 453.
- Martyr**, Peter, defends the Calvinistic views on the Holy Communion, i. 183.
- Marwitz**, Colonel, under the Prince of Orange, iv. 462.
- Maryland**, the colony of, created by Charles I, ii. 55.
- Masham**, Mrs., Miss Hill, woman of the bedchamber to Queen Anne, obtains access for the Tories to the Queen, v. 331, 332.
- Massachusetts** cannot recover its letters patent again, v. 224.
- Massey**, General, summoned to defend London, ii. 492; he takes part in the rising of the Royalists against the republic, iii. 243, 245.
- Massey**, John, nominated Dean of Christ Church, Oxford, iv. 335.
- Massinger**, ii. 56.
- Matthew**, Tobias, Romanist under Charles I, his character and influence, v. 448, 449.
- Matthias**, Emperor, i. 425, 484; the victim of contending parties, i. 487; the conduct of the Bohemians after his death, i. 487.
- Maumont**, Lieutenant-General, accompanies James II to Ireland, iv. 535.
- Maximilian I**, Emperor, won over by Henry VIII against the French, i. 111.
- Maximilian** of Bavaria, intended to have been raised to the imperial throne, i. 486; writes to James I of England, i. 487; receives the electoral dignity of the Palatinate, i. 516; declares himself against an alliance with England, ii. 28, 29.
- Maximilian**, Henry, Elector of Cologne, in alliance with Louis XIV, iv. 383.
- Maxwell**, Bishop, ii. 78.
- Maynard**, member of the moderate party, ii. 419.
- Maynard**, John, hopes for compliance from James II with regard to the Romanist officers, iv. 273; counsels moderation in the Convention Parliament, iv. 503, 504.
- Mayne**, Cuthbert, Roman Catholic priest, is executed, i. 295.
- Mayo**, Lord, ii. 284, 285.
- Mazarin**, is in favour of preserving the equilibrium between Charles I and the English Parliament, ii. 455; advises against the propositions of Newcastle, ii. 470; will support the union of Charles I with the Scots, ii. 471, v. 472, 473, 487–489, 503, 504; as well as the agreement with the Presbyterian Lords, ii. 406; makes an

- application to Parliament in favour of Charles I, ii. 538; is not disinclined to an alliance with the English republic, iii. 154, 155; gives the Protector assurances with regard to the French Protestants, iii. 163, 164; concludes a peace with him, iii. 164; and an offensive alliance against Austria, iii. 187–189; is inclined to support Charles II, iii. 244; but not to form a definite alliance with Spain, iii. 248; is in correspondence with the ministers of Charles II, iii. 339; his niece, *see* Hortense.
- Meal-tub Plot**, iv. 88, note 2.
- Medici**, Catharine, at enmity with Mary Stuart, i. 260. 277.
- Medici**, Julius, elected Pope, i. 118; *see* Alexander VII.
- Medici**, Mary, is in favour of marrying her daughter to Prince Charles of England, i. 523; is obliged to give way before Richelieu, ii. 143; carries out her plan of taking refuge in England, ii. 148–151; applies to the ambassador Bellièvre, ii. 152; proposals of her friends, ii. 155.
- Medina Sidonia**, Duke of, Admiral of Philip II, fits out the Armada, i. 321, sails with it through the Channel and the Straits of Calais, i. 325; is not able to keep the ships together, i. 326, 327.
- Meerman**, ambassador from Holland to England, iii. 524.
- Melancthon**, his influence on the Anglican Confession of Faith embodied in the forty-two articles, i. 184.
- Melford**, Lord, Secretary of State for Scotland in the time of James II, in negotiation with Barrillon, iv. 458; draws up a proclamation to the Irish, iv. 537, 538; has hopes for the cause of King James, v. 43; is opposed to the conditions of the Compounders, v. 109.
- Mello**, Don Francisco de, Portuguese ambassador to Charles II, iii. 344, 345.
- Melvil**, James, warns Mary Stuart, i. 267.
- Melville**, Andrew, is opposed to the establishment of an episcopal constitution in Scotland, and in favour of Presbyterian lay elders, i. 362; and of the independence of the Kirk, i. 370; his position with regard to literature, i. 450, 451.
- Melville**, Lord, commissioner of William III in Scotland, iv. 525; an adherent of the Presbyterians, iv. 526, v. 38.
- Mendoza**, Bernardino, Spanish ambassador in England, his intrigues, i. 296; he is banished by Queen Elizabeth, i. 298; is in communication with Babington, i. 306.
- Merton**, a conference held there, i. 56.
- Mews**, Peter, Bishop of Winchester, fights against Monmouth, iv. 257.
- Middlesex**, Earl of; *see* Cranfield.
- Middleton**, Earl of, Lieutenant-General in command of the Scottish infantry, ii. 515; is at the head of the Royalists, iii. 141; is royal commissioner in Scotland, iii. 361, vi. 47.
- Middleton**, Lord, becomes Secretary of State, iv. 198; is in favour of conciliating the Episcopalians, iv. 423; takes over the stipulations of the Compounders to James II, and urges their being accepted, v. 109; proclaims the Prince of Wales King of England, v. 277.
- Milan**, the possession of, a subject of negotiation in the discussions about the Spanish succession, v. 160, 161, 163, 164, 166, vi. 344, 345, 377.
- Mildmay**, Sir Henry, v. 509.
- Milton**, John, his view that the Parliament must be above the law, ii. 353; his pamphlet on the Liberty of the Press, ii. 449; his view of marriage, iii. 89; accused in the Lower House, iii. 324; his theological studies and his poetry, iii. 591–594.
- Milton**, Christopher, becomes Baron of the Exchequer, iv. 290.
- Minden**, a conference held there between William III of Orange and Frederic III of Brandenburg, iv. 412.

- Minorca** is lost to the English, v. 416.
- Miremont**, Marquis de, places himself under the command of the Prince of Orange, iv. 480.
- Molina**, Spanish ambassador in England, receives a supply of money to distribute amongst members of Parliament, iii. 463.
- Molineux** writes in favour of the demand of Ireland to be independent of the English Parliament, v. 218, 219.
- Mona**, Druids at, i. 7.
- Monasteries**, the suppression of, begun by Wolsey, i. 135; continued by Cromwell, i. 158, 160; ordered in Parliament, i. 160; a Papal dispensation concerning, i. 203; not confirmed by Paul IV, i. 212.
- Monk**, George, commander of the Parliamentary troops in Ireland, iii. 28; in Scotland, iii. 60, 141; his political position, iii. 265–267; he professes obedience to the civil power, iii. 266; in opposition to Lambert, iii. 267; opposed to the army in England, iii. 268, 269; becomes master of England and Scotland, iii. 272; still declares himself against the restoration of the monarchy, iii. 276, 277; enters London, iii. 277; is made a member of the Council of the State and enters Parliament, iii. 278; sides against the Anabaptists, iii. 279; in opposition to the City of London, iii. 283, 284; in opposition to the Parliament, iii. 286, 287; brings back the ejected Presbyterian members, iii. 290, 291; places himself at the head of the assembled land forces, iii. 292; also at the head of the new Council of State, iii. 292; restrains the army, iii. 297; makes overtures to Charles II, 298, 299; prevents the Parliamentary restrictions on elections being enforced, iii. 304; also the imposition of any conditions on the King at his return, iii. 305; receives the King, iii. 307, 316; is in his Council of State, iii. 317; enters the Upper House as Duke of Albemarle, iii. 325, vi. 24; wishes the foreign policy of Cromwell to be maintained, iii. 345; is the agent of negotiations between Presbyterians and Episcopalians, iii. 349; suppresses an outbreak of religious fanaticism, iii. 357–359; wishes the terms of the Act of Uniformity to be softened, iii. 375; attacks the Dutch (a sea-fight of four days), iii. 437; declares himself against the proposed dissolution of Parliament, iii. 490, 505; his character as at first described by Burnet, vi. 21.
- Monk**, Duke of Albemarle, son of the above, at the head of the militia against Monmouth, iv. 251, 254, 256; is discharged, iv. 269.
- Monluc**, Bishop of Valence, Commissioner of Queen Mary Stuart, i. 252.
- Monmouth**, Duke of, natural son of Charles II, is sent to the Netherlands, iv. 52, 54; brought forward by Shaftesbury as heir to the throne, iv. 83; brings Scotland back to obedience, iv. 90; Dryden's description of him, iv. 91; his disposition, plans and prospects, iv. 91, 92; he is obliged to leave England, iv. 93; returns to London, iv. 96; leaves the city, iv. 96; drives through London, iv. 110; excites enthusiasm, iv. 127, 162; will not allow himself to be won over by the government, iv. 155, 156; is arrested, iv. 164; opposed to an attack upon Whitehall, iv. 166; present at the deliberations on the means of resistance, iv. 174; keeps himself concealed, iv. 174; receives the King's pardon, iv. 185; is obliged to leave the court and the country, iv. 187; remains in uninterrupted communication with Halifax, iv. 197, 200; his feelings, on the death of Charles II, iv. 238; he is urged on to undertake an expedition against England, iv. 242; his aim in so doing, iv. 243; declaration, iv. 243, 244; preparations, iv. 248, 249; he

- lands in Dorsetshire, iv. 249, 250; at Taunton is greeted as King, iv. 252; does not penetrate as far as Bristol, iv. 255; is defeated at Sedgmoor, and taken prisoner, iv. 258; has an audience of King James, iv. 259; his religious ideas, his life and character, iv. 259–262; his execution, iv. 262.
- Monmouth**, Earl of; *see* Mordaunt, Charles.
- Monopolies**, *see* Patents.
- Mons** (1678), besieged by Louis XIV, iv. 54; (1691), v. 17; is taken, v. 23; garrisoned by the French, v. 245.
- Montague**, Charles, warns the Nonconformists, iv. 393; is the founder of the Bank of England, v. 78; is Chancellor of the Exchequer, v. 84, vi. 250, 256; opposed to the Land Bank, v. 123, 125, 126; obtains subsidies, v. 172; is praised by the Lower House, v. 177; opposes the privileges of the East India Company, forms a scheme for a new Company, v. 180; is in the triumvirate of leaders, v. 184; opposed to the reduction of the army, v. 192; his character, v. 200; votes for the Irish grants being resumed, v. 208; takes his seat in the Upper House as Lord Halifax, v. 214, 240; is impeached by the Lower House, v. 256; loses his post, v. 311; returns again, v. 322; under King George I, v. 383.
- Montague**, Dr., writes against the Puritans, i. 542; is made Bishop of Chichester, i. 587; is a friend of Queen Henrietta Maria, joins the Roman Church and furthers its cause, ii. 154, 186, 256, v. 462; is sent to France, ii. 261; his letters, ii. 262.
- Montague**, Edward, afterwards Earl of Sandwich, associated with Blake, iii. 159, 171, 185; was to have supported the rising of the Royalists, iii. 243, 244, 249, 250; commands the fleet which brings back Charles II, iii. 306; is a member of Charles II's Council of State, iii. 317, v. 522; advises the sale of Dunkirk, iii. 387; commands a squadron against the Dutch, iii. 426; attacks them in the harbour of Bergen, iii. 429; is obliged to resign the post of commander-in-chief in the fleet, iii. 434; offers an alliance to the Spanish court, iii. 471; brings to Lisbon the document securing the independence of Portugal, iii. 487; perishes in the naval battle of Southwold Bay, iii. 528.
- Montague**, Ralph, opponent of Danby, iv. 68; accuses him, iv. 69, 70.
- Montague**, Viscount, at the head of the Romanists in favour of Elizabeth, i. 323.
- Montereuil**, in communication with Lord Holland, ii. 254, 257; goes to Charles I at Oxford, ii. 459; goes to Paris, to gain over the French interest in favour of the Newcastle propositions, ii. 469; goes to Scotland, ii. 476; his reports, v. 464.
- Montfort**, Simon de, leader of the Barons, Protector of the kingdom, i. 60; summons knights from the counties and deputies from the cities and towns to Parliament, iv. 473.
- Montrath**, Earl of, v. 529, 530.
- Montrose**, Earl of, James Graham, leads his regiment over the Tweed, ii. 205; ultimately opposes the Scottish movement, ii. 259, 260; enters into communication with King Charles I, ii. 260; and with the Queen, ii. 387; is made Lieutenant General of the King's forces in Scotland, ii. 395; is victorious, ii. 425, 437, 438; is defeated, ii. 438, v. 487, 488; will, under conditions, unite his forces with the Parliamentary army, ii. 461, v. 493; wishes to return to Scotland, iii. 38; his execution, iii. 40.
- Moore**, John, Lord Mayor of London, carries through successfully an arbitrary nomination of a sheriff, iv. 160, 161, 164; is opposed to the introduction of Popery, iv. 310.
- Moray**, Colonel; *see* Murray.
- Moray**, James, Earl, Prior of St.

- Andrew's, leader of the Protestant lords of Scotland, induces Mary Stuart to return from France, i. 256; is at the head of the government, i. 257-261; wishes Mary to marry the Earl of Leicester, i. 262, 263; is obliged to leave Scotland, i. 267; regains influence, i. 271; is nominated Regent, i. 277; returns, defeats the Queen's army at Langsyde, i. 278; is murdered, i. 290.
- Mordaunt**, Charles, afterwards Earl of Monmouth and of Peterborough, speaks in favour of reconsidering James II's speech from the throne, iv. 276; is one of those concerned in the attempt of the Prince of Orange, iv. 434, 439; is in the ministry of William III, iv. 565; is dismissed, iv. 587; defends the Act for Triennial Parliaments, vi. 260; desires that the formula of the Whigs for the acknowledgment of the King be subscribed to, v. 121; is sent to the Tower, v. 129, vi. 171.
- Mordaunt**, Henry; *see* Peterborough.
- Mordaunt**, John, Viscount, partisan of Charles II, proposes a marriage between the Duke of York and the daughter of General Lambert, iii. 262, 263; comes to London with declarations from the King, iii. 282; returns again from Brussels, iii. 300.
- More**, Sir Thomas, Chancellor, i. 136; is executed, i. 151, 152.
- Morgan**, Colonel, attacks the imperial troops at Nordstrand, ii. 8.
- Morley**, commander of Portsmouth, iii. 270.
- Morley**, Bishop of Worcester, in the commission for conferring with the Presbyterians, iii. 352; when Bishop of Winchester, tries to regain the Duke of York to the Anglican Church, iv. 73, 74.
- Morrice**, William, assistant Secretary of State to Charles II, iii. 319; allows the religious declaration of the King to fall through, iii. 354.
- Morton**, Earl of, in the Council of Charles I for Scotland, ii. 106.
- Mountcashel**, Viscount; *see* MacCarthy.
- Mounteagle**, Lord, warns the ministers of James I, i. 412.
- Mountjoy**, Lord, defeats the Spaniards who had landed in Ireland, and wishes to come to an agreement with Tyrone, i. 351, 352.
- Mulgrave**, Lord, John Sheffield, afterwards Marquess of Normanby, is in favour of the Place Bill, v. 62; brings a Bill against Perjury into the Upper House, vi. 257, 260; makes an official declaration after the death of Queen Mary, vi. 264; defends the government, vi. 269; is in favour of the treaties with Holland, v. 266.
- Mullifarvan**, a meeting of the leaders of the Irish rebellion held there, ii. 285.
- Münster**, Bishop of; *see* von Galen, Christopher Bernhard.
- Münster**, usurpation of, the city of, vi. 384, 396; the opinion of William III on the election of a bishop there, vi. 400.
- Murray**, Captain, is received into Londonderry, iv. 558.
- Murray**, Colonel, goes as ambassador of the governing committee of Scotland to the French court, ii. 460, v. 487, 488, 491; is with Charles I at Newcastle, ii. 473.
- Musgrave**, Christopher, in the Convention Parliament, iv. 495; in favour of the reduction of the army, v. 98; is opposed to the formula of the Whigs for the recognition of King William, v. 121; is in favour of considering the King's speech, v. 172; is in favour of the limitation of the Civil List, v. 177; is opposed to the ministry, v. 213; takes office under Queen Anne, v. 311.
- Musgrave**, Philip, is in communication with the Scottish commission, ii. 513; takes Carlisle, ii. 515.
- Muskerry**, Lord, gives himself up to the republicans, iii. 62; falls in the sea-fight at Harwich, iii. 427.

N.

Namur, besieged and taken by

- Louis XIV, v. 52; taken by William III, v. 95, 96.
- Nantes**, Edict of, indirect consequences of its revocation, v. 267.
- Napier**, Lord, opposed to the republican movement in Scotland, ii. 259; enters into communication with Charles I, ii. 260.
- Naseby**, battle of, ii. 430, 431, vi. 19, 20.
- National Land Bank**; *see* Land Bank.
- Naunton**, Secretary, advises King James I to arm on behalf of the Elector Palatine, i. 495, 496.
- Navigation Act**, iii. 69.
- Naylor**, James, Anabaptist, condemned by Parliament, iii. 174.
- Neil**, Bishop of Lincoln, opposed to a conference of the Lower House with the Upper, i. 446.
- Nethersole**, counsellor of the widowed Queen Elizabeth of Bohemia, ii. 19.
- New Amsterdam** (New York), in the hands of the English, iii. 421, vi. 35.
- New England** founded, ii. 67, 68.
- New Netherlands**, occupied by the English, iii. 422; retained by them at the peace of Breda, iii. 445.
- New Plymouth**, founding and decline of the colony, ii. 67.
- New York**, iii. 422, vi. 35.
- Newark**, Charles I there, ii. 438; surrendered to the English, ii. 464.
- Newbury**, battle of, ii. 379, 380.
- Newcastle**, Duke of, John Holles, enters the ministry, v. 328.
- Newcastle**, Duke of, Thomas Pelham, asks for a longer duration of Parliament as a security against the Jacobites, v. 377; his character as an adherent of Robert Walpole, v. 401; he has a conversation with Carteret, demands his dismissal, v. 409; his promise in relation to Hanover, v. 410; he accompanies the King to Germany, v. 413; he joins the 'patriotic' Whigs, v. 417.
- Newcastle**, Marquess of, William Cavendish, ii. 348; is at the head of an association in favour of the King, ii. 381; is obliged to retreat upon York, ii. 400; advises against the attack at Marston Moor, ii. 402; takes flight to Hamburg, ii. 404; his influence in the north of England, v. 497.
- Newcastle**, town of, besieged by the Scots, ii. 206; occupied by the Scots in the name of the English Parliament, ii. 411; the propositions of the Parliament presented there to the King, ii. 467; negotiations on them held there, ii. 467, 468; Queen Henrietta Maria's share in them, v. 492-501; the Scots quit the city of, ii. 478.
- Newport**, a conference held there between Charles I and the Commissioners of the Parliament, ii. 531-534.
- Newton**, Sir Isaac, his position in the Royal Society, iii. 385; he is elected a member of Parliament, v. 281.
- Nice**, taken by the French, v. 16.
- Nicholas**, Colonel, makes himself master of New Amsterdam (New York), iii. 422, vi. 35.
- Nicholas**, secretary to Charles I; *see* Nicolas.
- Nicholas**, secretary to Charles II, iii. 263, 264; contradicts the report of Charles II's tendencies towards Romanism, iii. 281, 282; his opinions of Monk's plans, iii. 288; he is a trusted counsellor of Charles II, iii. 319; retires, iii. 404, vi. 27; the protocol of the council board drawn up by him, v. 522; he remembers Clarendon's opposition to the Parliament, vi. 13.
- Nicolalde**, Don Juan, Spanish resident in England, ii. 22.
- Nicolas**, secretary to Charles I, on the Anglo-Scottish complications, ii. 279.
- Nieuport**, sea-fight at, iii. 63; occupied by the French, v. 245, vi. 369.
- Noailles** conquers the Spaniards in Catalonia, v. 82.
- Nonconformists** (Protestant Dissenters), are in great force in London, iii. 520; Charles II wishes to appoint places in which they can hold their services, iii. 526;

- the Lower House wishes to give them political rights, iii. 537; iv. 119; they are treated with severity, iv. 171, vi. 24; are in favour of Monmouth, iii. 255; remain in concealment, iii. 263; accept joyfully James II's Declaration of Indulgence, 320; support him, iii. 334; are admitted into the municipalities, iii. 339; and into the Privy Council, iii. 360; are warned by Montague, iii. 393; are willing to receive the Holy Communion according to the Anglican Ritual (Occasional Conformity), v. 312; content themselves with services in houses, without the full civil privileges, v. 342, 343; cannot effect the abolition of the sacramental oath, v. 379, 390; give their principles full development in the North American colonies, v. 421, 422.
- Nonjurors**, iv. 567, 586, v. 25, 227, 378.
- Norfolk**, Thomas, Duke of, treasurer of Henry VIII, opponent of Wolsey, i. 130, 136.
- Norfolk**, Thomas, Duke of, opposed to the government of Queen Elizabeth, i. 285; is imprisoned, i. 287; is executed, i. 287.
- Norfolk**, Cardinal, protector of the English nation, iv. 375.
- Norfolk**, Earl of Surrey, is executed, i. 172.
- Normanby**, Lord; *see* Mulgrave.
- Normans** in France, i. 28, 29.
- North**, Dudley, nominated Sheriff of London, iv. 160, 164, 169; commissioner of the treasury, iv. 198.
- North**, Francis, lord keeper, wishes to handle the laws so as to favour the royal prerogative, iv. 161; particularly as opposed to the Common Council of London, iv. 170; and to the Dissenters, iv. 199; warns James II, iv. 265.
- Northampton**, Spencer Compton, Earl of; *see* Compton.
- Northumberland**, Earl of, Algernon Percy, High Admiral, is dismissed, ii. 360; is elected a member of the committee of the two kingdoms, ii. 406, v. 485; returns to the Presbyterians, ii. 485, v. 507; opposes the renewal of the government committee, ii. 508; as commissioner of the Parliament is present at the conference at Newport, ii. 532; declares the impeachment of the King unlawful, ii. 541; is gained over for Charles II, iii. 282; enters his council of state, iii. 317; demands the impeachment of Clarendon, iii. 455.
- Northumberland**, Duke of; *see* Dudley, John.
- Nottingham**, the sentence of the judges given there, i. 78, 79.
- Nottingham**, Earl of, Daniel Finch, iv. 267, 327, 399; is sent by James II to the Prince of Orange, iv. 455; moves for the formation of a regency, iv. 504, 505; becomes Secretary of State to William III, 566, 583; discovers the designs of the French, v. 47; goes down to St. Helen's, v. 54; blames Admiral Russell, v. 59; is deprived of his place, v. 66; is opposed to the erection of the Bank of England, v. 79; attacks the government, iv. 90, 269; particularly on the deterioration of the silver coinage, iv. 97, vi. 269; becomes Secretary of State, iv. 311; goes out of office, iv. 328; promises the Whigs an unconditional support, iv. 342; is opposed to the separate negotiations with France, iv. 343; enters the Privy Council, iv. 364; is again dismissed, iv. 379; his character according to Burnet, vi. 76; opposes the Triennial Act, vi. 260.
- Nottingham**, Earl of; *see* Finch, Heneage.
- Nye**, spokesman of the Independents, ii. 410.
- O.**
- Oates**, Titus, his report as to the Jesuit conspiracy against Charles II, iv. 58-60, 89, 116, vi. 39.
- Observer**, the, by l'Estrange, iv. 149, 267.
- O'Donnell**, Baldearg, v. 28.
- O'Hanlon**, the Irish Scanderbeg, iv. 121, 122.

- Oldbridge** on the Boyne, iv. 608, vi. 118, 119.
- Olivarez**, Count, in the Spanish Council of State, in favour of the Catholic interest against England, i. 518; sketches the plan for an attack upon England, ii. 22; his careful consideration of continental relations, ii. 28, 29.
- Olivenkranz**, Swedish plenipotentiary at the congress of Nimuegen, iv. 53.
- O'More**, Roger, originator of the Irish rebellion in favour of Catholicism, ii. 284.
- O'Neal**, *see* Tyrone.
- O'Neil**, Phelim; *see* Phelim.
- Opdam-Wassenaar**, Jacob van, High Admiral of the Dutch against Charles II, iii. 426, 427; he and his ship blown into the air, iii. 427, 428.
- Oquendo**, Spanish admiral, seeks refuge on the English coast, ii. 161; he flies before the Dutch fleet to Dunkirk, ii. 165.
- Ordainers**, their regulations accepted by Edward II, and revoked, i. 69.
- Orford**, Lord; *see* Russell, Edward.
- Orkney**, Lady; *see* Villiers.
- Orleans**, Duke of, Regent of France, enters into alliance with George I, v. 382-385.
- Orleans**, Father, Jesuit priest, on James II, vi. 42, 43.
- Ormond**, Earl of, James Butler, at the head of the moderate party in Ireland, ii. 381; he makes a treaty with the Catholics in Ireland, iii. 22, 23; he hands over Dublin to the Parliamentary troops, iii. 26; he effects a new treaty, iii. 27, 28; wishes to support Charles II, iii. 28, 29; he is reduced to straits by Cromwell, iii. 32, 33; he is leader in the government of Charles II, iii. 317, 318, 335; he appears, at the opening of Parliament, as master of the ceremonies, iii. 339, 340; he guides the administration in Ireland according to Clarendon's ideas, iii. 483; his impeachment in Parliament prevented, iii. 506; he works for a reconciliation with the Dutch, iii. 524; he maintains Anglicanism firmly in Ireland, iv. 91, 122; in relation with Laurence Hyde, iv. 158; the biography of Ormond, vi. 34; his character according to Burnet's original MS., vi. 86, 87.
- Ormond**, Duke of, nephew of the above, has to resign his command to Marlborough, v. 363; he is accused, v. 368; is in communication with the Pretender, v. 372.
- Oropesa**, Count, leader in the government in Spain, v. 5.
- Orrery**, Lord, opposed to Ormond, iii. 506, vi. 86.
- Osborne**, Thomas; *see* Danby.
- Ossory**, Lord, son of Ormond, sent to William of Orange, iii. 570.
- Ostend**, occupied by the French, iv. 245, vi. 369.
- Ottoboni**, Papal legate in London, i. 62.
- Overbury**, a friend of Robert Carr, Earl of Somerset, poisoned, i. 477, 478.
- Overton**, Major-General, republican, opposed to Cromwell, iii. 141, 142.
- Oxenstiern**, Chancellor of Sweden, wishes to protect the rights of the Palatine family, ii. 18; he recognises the advantage of an alliance with the English Commonwealth, iii. 124, vi. 386.
- Oxford**, statutes of, i. 60, 61; Parliament sits there under Charles I, i. 546; those members who have fled from the Long Parliament meet there at the King's summons, ii. 396, 423; the King keeps court there, ii. 440; a Parliamentary session held there under Charles II, iv. 129, 130; the University condemns the opinions of the Whigs, iv. 182; the University suffers from the interference of James II in its elections, iv. 334-336; the Protestant Fellows of Magdalen College are restored, iv. 425; the University declares itself against concessions to Presbyterians, iv. 572; it congratulates King William, v. 171.
- Oxford**, Robert Harley, Earl of; *see* Harley.
- D'Oyley**, defends Jamaica, iii. 200.

P.

- Pack**, Christopher, brings in a proposal that Cromwell should be declared king, iii. 174.
- Paget**, Lord, against Bishop Gardiner and the Heresy Laws, i. 200; ceases to appear in the Privy Council, i. 205.
- Paget**, English ambassador at the Porte, v. 166.
- Palatinate**, the, occupied by the English at the most important points, i. 494; subjugated by Tilly, i. 504; forsaken by the English, i. 511; invaded by Louis XIV, iv. 414; is laid waste, v. 15.
- Palmer**, Geoffrey, takes part in the debate on the Great Remonstrance, ii. 301; he defends Whitelocke, iii. 324.
- Panama**, to be colonised by the Scots, iv. 103, v. 220, 221.
- Papillon** and Dubois are elected Sheriffs of London, iv. 161; but not admitted to take the oath, iv. 164.
- Parker**, Archbishop of Canterbury, consecrated, i. 234.
- Parker**, Samuel, Bishop of Oxford, iv. 335.
- Parliament**, its development from the resistance to Henry III and the Papal policy, i. 59, 60; whether and how far the right of voting the taxes was granted to it, i. 65, 66; the part taken by it in legislation, i. 70; also in foreign affairs, i. 70, 71; it claims that the ministers of State should be responsible to it, i. 78; it declares its authority as to the succession to the crown, i. 81; it attacks ecclesiastical jurisdiction (1529–32), i. 137, 143; it abolishes the hierarchic-Romish order of things, i. 148, 149; it supports the Church reform of Henry VIII (1536–39), i. 157, 163; it sanctions the Six Articles, i. 163; it repeals them (1548), i. 174; returns to Papal obedience (1554), i. 202; it determines to restore the tenths to the Church, i. 213; it assigns to the crown the right of Church reformation, i. 230; it decides on the legality of a right of succession to the crown (1585), i. 304, 305; it demands the execution of Mary Stuart, i. 310–313; it offers determined opposition to James I (1604), i. 399, 400; it increases the severity of the laws against the Roman Catholic recusants (1606), i. 414; it resists the royal prerogative (1610), i. 438–440; it is opposed to the Union of Scotland with England, i. 442; it is opposed to patents and their holders (1621), i. 499, 500; it is for supporting the outlawed Elector of the Palatinate and the Protestant cause generally, i. 503–506; it brings in a new bill against the Roman Catholic recusants, i. 503; defends its rights, i. 507; it wishes to break off the negotiations with Spain (1624), i. 527; it wishes for the execution of the statutes against the Romanists, i. 541, 542; brings the council of war to account (1626), i. 549; claims the right of granting subsidies, as well as the control of them, i. 551; it sets up its privileges as the fundamental law of the realm (1640), ii. 237; demands regular sessions, ii. 237; it unites its interests with those of Protestantism (in the parliamentary oath, 1641), ii. 266; it decides against its arbitrary dissolution at the will of the King, ii. 267; it demands the abolition of the Court of High Commission, of the Star Chamber and of the courts of law in the North, ii. 272, 273; it demands to have the control of the forces and also to be the exponent of the law of the land, ii. 343, 344; it puts forward the nineteen propositions, ii. 354; appoints a committee of safety, ii. 359; controls the fleet, ii. 360; forms a committee of the two kingdoms (1644), ii. 405; it sanctions the constitution of the Scottish Kirk, ii. 411; it demands the entire military authority independently of the crown (Four Bills), ii. 505; it renews the committee of government (1648),

INDEX.

467

- ii. 508; it is in favour of the treaty of Newport, ii. 535; claims legislative authority in opposition to the Protectorate (1654), iii. 131; details of the discussion, iii. 132-135; inclines to the side of Cromwell (Bill for his personal security, and also for granting a subsidy 1656), iii. 170, 171; it discusses a new scheme of government, and whether Cromwell shall take the kingly title (1657), iii. 174-176; is in opposition to Cromwell (1658), iii. 194, 195; it accepts the republican constitution and sees to the payment of the army (1659), iii. 237, 238; it demands the obedience of the army, declares the Proclamations of Cromwell and all attempts to raise money, unless approved by Parliament, invalid, iii. 254, 255; it issues a commission for the command of the troops, forms a new Council of State, iii. 271; it wishes to reduce the City of London to obedience (1660), iii. 283; the ejected Presbyterian members are recalled to it, it repeals its late Acts, iii. 291; it declares itself dissolved, iii. 292; it invites the exiled Charles II to return, iii. 306; fixes his annual income, iii. 334; rejects the religious declaration, iii. 354; confirms the amnesty (1661), iii. 366; restores to the bishops their temporal rights and privileges, iii. 370; renounces the doctrines of the Long Parliament, iii. 375; grants the necessary means for a war with Holland (1664), iii. 424; and with France (1665, 1666), iii. 433, 440; draws up a form of oath for the Nonconformists, iii. 447, 448; looks for the carrying-out of the policy of the Triple Alliance (1670), iii. 512; holds fast to uniformity and dislike of France (1672), iii. 522; grants supplies for the war with Holland (1673), iii. 531, 532; advises the King to accept the Dutch proposals (1674), iii. 558; grants the necessary means for an alliance with Holland (1678), iii. 424; excludes Catholics from both Houses, iv. 62, 66; it declares the throne vacant after the flight of James II (1689), iv. 498, 499; it declares a Popish government to be inconsistent with the security of the kingdom, iv. 500; it fixes the conditions of the Hanoverian succession (1701), v. 232, 233, 267; it repeals one of the conditions (concerning the King's leaving the country, 1716), v. 378; it opposes with all its might the ideas of the French Revolution, v. 422; thinks of dethroning Charles I, v. 475, 476. Compare also Upper House, Lower House, Barebones' Parliament.
- Parr, Catherine**, sixth wife of Henry VIII, i. 166.
- Parry**, executed, i. 303.
- Parsons, Robert**, emissary of the English seminary at Rome, i. 294; he escapes, i. 295; his 'Doleman,' i. 377.
- Passarowitz**, peace of, v. 385.
- Patents**, attacked by Parliament, i. 499; given up by James I, i. 529; granted by Charles I, i. 35.
- Paterson, William**, makes plans for the Bank of England, v. 77; he proposes a scheme for the Scottish colonisation of Panama, v. 103; he reports on the defects of the expedition, v. 221, 222; he proposes an attempt on the Spanish possessions in South America, v. 295.
- Patrick, Dean of Peterborough**, member of the Ecclesiastical conference at Lambeth Palace, iv. 348; in the Commission during the recess of the Convention Parliament, iv. 571.
- Patronage**, right of, rejected by Barebones' Parliament, iii. 90.
- Paul IV, Pope**, orders the restoration of the Church property, i. 212-214; he deprives Cardinal Pole of the Legatine power, i. 216.
- Paul V, Pope**, opposes the taking the oath demanded of Romanists under James I, i. 416.
- Paulet, Amyas**, Puritan, has the care of Mary Stuart at Fotheringhay, i. 309, 314.

- Peasant-Revolt**, the, against the Reformation, i. 159, 177.
- Pelham**, Henry, Chancellor of the Exchequer, his character, v. 409; as opposed to Carteret, v. 409–412; he is urgent for peace, v. 413.
- Pelham**, Thomas, declares himself in favour of the reduction of the army, iv. 192; he is turned out of the Treasury, iv. 199.
- Pelham**, Thomas, Duke of Newcastle; *see* Newcastle.
- Pembroke**, Thomas Herbert, Earl of, concerned in the negotiations on the Triennial Act, vi. 260.
- Pembroke**, Lord, a member of the Privy Council, i. 555, v. 447; is for Parliament, ii. 358; at Uxbridge, ii. 413; at Newcastle, ii. 477, 478.
- Pendergrass** gives information of the plot against William III, v. 115, 116.
- Penn**, William, Admiral, sails against the Spanish possessions in the West Indies, iii. 159; re-appointed by Charles II and the Duke of York, iii. 425.
- Penn**, William, son of the above, becomes a Quaker, and claims liberty of conscience as a fundamental right of Englishmen, iii. 581; his principles, iv. 312, 313, 315; particularly in reference to James II's policy as to the Church, iv. 316–318; his character, iv. 317; his influence with the King, iv. 317–318; presents him with an address from the Quakers, iv. 321; he advises the Episcopal Church to consent to the Indulgence, iv. 323; he preaches at Chester, iv. 333; he wishes that those who receive benefit from Oxford University should not be bound to hold any particular creed, iv. 336; he wishes that the position of the sects should be secured as well as that of the Catholics, iv. 360; he wishes to gain over William III in favour of universal toleration, iv. 389; he works for James II, iv. 579; receives pardon, v. 24.
- Pennington**, Alderman, concerned in the petition for the abolition of Episcopacy, ii. 241.
- Penruddock** rises against Cromwell, iii. 142; executed, iii. 143.
- Pepys**, in the service of Charles II, calculates the cost of a new armament against Holland, iii. 550; urges the services rendered to the navy by the Stuarts, iv. 29.
- Perey**, Algernon; *see* Earl of Northumberland.
- Perey**, Henry, ii. 256, v. 462; wishes to maintain the power of Charles I, ii. 258; escapes, ii. 266; goes to France, ii. 423, v. 447.
- Perey**, Thomas, opposed to the government of James I, i. 409; his death, i. 413.
- Perjury**, Bill concerning, vi. 257, 260.
- Perron**, Jaques Davy du, French envoy at the Hague, v. 470, 471.
- Perth**, assembly of the Scottish Protestants there, i. 244, 245; a general assembly of the Presbyterians at, i. 373; the Five Articles of, ii. 72; rejected by the general assembly at Glasgow, ii. 115.
- Peter des Roches**, Chancellor and Bishop of Winchester, i. 52, 58.
- Peterborough**, Earl of, Charles Mordaunt; *see* Mordaunt.
- Peterborough**, Henry Mordaunt, Lord, chooses a bride for the Duke of York, iii. 564, 565, vi. 36.
- Peters**, Hugh, chaplain to Cromwell, is opposed to distinctive creeds, iii. 152; being a regicide, is executed, iii. 329.
- Peter's pence** abolished by Parliament, i. 149.
- Petit** informs Bellière of the hostile plans of the friends of Maria dei Medici, ii. 155.
- Petition of Right**, i. 570, 571; is read, i. 576; confirmed by Parliament, ii. 273.
- Petition of the Lords** to Charles I for the summoning of Parliament, ii. 217.
- Petition** against the longer continuance of Episcopacy in England, ii. 241.
- Petition of the clergy** for the reform of the English Episcopate, ii. 243, 244; referred to an ecclesiastical

- committee of the Upper House, ii. 274, 275.
- Petition** of the army to the Parliament against serving abroad, ii. 483, 484.
- Petition**, the Kentish, v. 261, 286, 288.
- Petitions** to Parliament, when begun, ii. 241; at first addressed to the republican army, iii. 72.
- Petitioners and Abhorers**, iv. 98.
- Petre**, Edward, Jesuit, is arrested, iv. 62; gains increasing influence over James II, iv. 283, 343, 344, vi. 43; is in opposition to Rome, iv. 373, 374; the Pope will not make him a Cardinal, iv. 374; he suggests to James II the idea of flight to France, iv. 459; he is excepted from the amnesty of William III, iv. 585.
- Petty**, William, undertakes to calculate the State's resources, iii. 587, 588.
- Phelim O'Neil**, leader in the Irish rebellion, ii. 285, 287.
- Philip II** of Spain comes to England and marries Queen Mary, i. 200; gets the laws against heretics renewed, i. 203, 204; returns to the Netherlands, i. 210; comes again to England with a view to war with France, i. 215; he sues for the hand of Queen Elizabeth, i. 225; he will not ally himself with the French, i. 236; he is in favour of helping the Protestant Scots, i. 251; is for Mary Stuart, and against Queen Elizabeth, i. 260, 264, 280; will nevertheless not go to war with England, i. 282, 291; concludes a treaty with the Pope against England, i. 318; will allow the Netherlanders no liberty of conscience, i. 319; decides on attacking England, i. 319, 320.
- Philip IV**, King of Spain, aims at the restoration of the ascendancy of Catholicism in Germany, i. 519; his promise to Charles I concerning the affairs of the Palatinate, ii. 13, 14; he will have no dealings with Charles II, iii. 338.
- Philipps**, Sir Thomas, his collection of manuscripts, v. 429, vi. 128.
- Philipsburg** besieged by the French, iv. 414, 415, v. 6.
- Pimentel**, Don, Spanish ambassador to the court of Sweden, favours an alliance between Sweden, England, and Spain, iii. 124.
- Pinkie**, battle of, i. 176.
- Pitt**, William, is opposed to the convention with Spain, v. 400; is opposed to Carteret, v. 409; is not accepted by the King, v. 411; taken again into the ministry, v. 413; is in favour with the Tories as an opponent to the Hanoverian policy, v. 416, 417; becomes First Lord of the Treasury, v. 417.
- Pius V**, Pope, is in favour of Mary Stuart, i. 265; excommunicates Elizabeth, i. 283, 284.
- Place Bill**, v. 62, 69, 314, 315, vi. 198, 199, 236, 259, 260.
- Player**, Thomas, his speech against the Duke of York, iv. 115; he is removed from the Common Council of London, iv. 169.
- Plunkett**, Archbishop of Armagh, condemned and executed, iv. 140.
- Plunkett**, Colonel, leader of the Irish Rebellion in favour of the Catholics, ii. 285.
- Plymouth**, declares for the Prince of Orange, iv. 451.
- Pogers** is to be arrested, v. 529.
- Poigny**, French ambassador in England, ii. 144.
- Pole**, Cardinal, in the Netherlands, i. 201; invited by Parliament to return to England, i. 202; he pronounces the Papal dispensation concerning confiscated Church property, i. 202; becomes Archbishop of Canterbury, and is entrusted with the management of the government, i. 210; is for restoring the tenths to the Church, i. 212; is deprived of the Legatine dignity by Pope Paul IV, i. 216; dies, i. 217.
- Pollexfen**, speaks against excess in restricting the power of the King, iv. 504.
- Poll Tax**, iii. 171; agreed upon by the Lower House, iv. 449, 450, v. 35, 131, 178, vi. 175, 180.
- Pomponne**, French minister, v. 157.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

- Pope** publishes his imitations of the Satires of Horace, v. 400.
- Porter**, Captain, concerned in the attempt upon William III, v. 114, 118.
- Porter**, Chancellor of Ireland, v. 216.
- Portland**, Earl of; *see* Bentinck, and Weston.
- Portobello** taken by Vernon, v. 401.
- Portocarrero**, Cardinal, in the Despacho at Madrid, v. 244, vi. 335.
- Portsmouth**, the garrison at, rises for the republican Parliament, iii. 270.
- Portsmouth**, Duchess of; *see* Que-rouaille.
- Portuguese**, the, enjoy the protection of the English flag, ii. 55; enter into an alliance with Charles II of England, iii. 344, 345, 384.
- Poussin**, French agent in London, v. 259.
- Powell**, as Judge, is against confirming the right of dispensation claimed by the King, iv. 358.
- Powis**, Lord, is brought to the Tower, iv. 62; forbidden by James II to break the laws, iv. 219, 220; he is friendly with him, iv. 283, 343; he is in Ireland, iv. 611, vi. 110.
- Powis**, Lady, wishes to accuse the Nonconformists, iv. 88.
- Powle**, summoned into the Privy Council, iv. 79; he is dismissed, iv. 98; receives money from Barrillon, iv. 105; is chairman of the Convention summoned by the Prince of Orange, iv. 487; is Speaker of the Lower House of the Convention, v. 290.
- Poyer**, Colonel, in South Wales, is in favour of Charles I, ii. 515, 516.
- Pretender**, *see* James III.
- Prague**, peace of, the impression of it on Charles I of England, ii. 24.
- Presbyterians**, spring up in Scotland and establish their opinions, i. 362, 363; they insist that James VI shall be severe with Catholics, i. 370, 371; they are obliged to leave Edinburgh (1597), i. 372; they yield to the King, i. 373; they are opposed to the five articles of Perth (1633), ii. 72; they unite with the English separatists in opposition to Episcopacy (1640), ii. 241, 242; they meet with opposition in the Westminster Assembly (1644), ii. 408; they are utterly opposed to a republic (1645), ii. 415; are in direct opposition to the Independents, ii. 452, 453, v. 481; they find support in London (1646-47), ii. 476, 491; and in the English Parliament, ii. 481; from which they are violently ejected (1648), ii. 538, 539; they begin a fresh struggle with the Independents (1650), iii. 41, 45; have dissensions amongst themselves (Resolutions and Remonstrants), iii. 51; they do not wish for a revolt against Cromwell, iii. 147; their general assembly in Scotland is driven out and scattered (1653), iii. 149, 150; they are opposed to the republican government (1659), iii. 242, 243; are in alliance with the Royalists, iii. 243; they draw nearer to the Episcopalians, and control public opinion in London, iii. 275, 293; they are restored to Parliament (1660), iii. 291, 292; they wish to make the restoration of Charles II subject to their conditions, iii. 294; at the Restoration they give up the benefices of which they had taken possession, iii. 350; they have a discussion with the Episcopalians with a view to a compromise (1661), iii. 368, 369; they cannot agree, iii. 370; they resign the benefices (1662), iii. 378; they will not join the Anabaptists, iii. 394, 395; they rise up in strong force again (1665), iii. 447, 448; they are to be recognised in the Bill of Comprehension as members of the State Church (1668), iii. 481; the Bill is thrown out by the Parliament, iii. 483; whilst the King assures them that he wished to secure their liberty, iii. 489; and lets them return in great numbers to their places in

- Scotland (1669), iii. 508; they are not contented with Charles II's Declaration of Indulgence (1672), iii. 526; they again gain the ascendancy in the Parliamentary elections (1679), iv. 25, 26; they are spared by Parliament under James II (1685), iv. 264; they receive the security of the Royal toleration (1687), iv. 318, 320, 321; they get a tranquillising declaration from the Prince of Orange, iv. 393, 394, 568, 569; they make a defensive alliance with the Anglicans (1688), iii. 395; they are urgent in the English Parliament for an alteration in the Coronation Oath (1689), iv. 521, 522; they obtain the upper hand in Scotland, iv. 523-527, v. 37; in England they are not able to secure a share in the service of the State, iv. 569, 570; they greet William III on his return from Holland (1693), v. 68; they are obliged also in Scotland to desist from putting forward their extremest claims (1695), v. 219; after Anne ascends the throne they are hated (1702), v. 312; they are limited to services in houses (1712), v. 342; they are excluded from teaching, v. 348, 358.
- Press**, the censorship of, abolished, v. 106.
- Preston**, a Scot, becomes a minister in the place of Sunderland, iv. 432; he advises that a Parliament should be summoned, iv. 445; he agitates in favour of James II, iv. 579, v. 21; he is arrested, v. 21; he is pardoned, v. 24.
- Preston**, battle of, ii. 526; a strong position of the Scots, v. 376.
- Pride**, Colonel, arrests the Presbyterian members of the Lower House, ii. 539.
- Prideaux**, Bishop of Worcester, ii. 304.
- Prinsterer**, Groen von; *see* Groen.
- Prior**, the poet, brings the news of the peace of Ryswick to London, v. 169.
- Pritchard**, a Tory, Lord Mayor of London, iv. 165, 184.
- Proceedings** against the gentlemen of Lancashire (Jacobites), vi. 251, 254, 273, 274.
- Protestantism**, German, in relation to the English Reformation, i. 153-155, 182, 183; is in connexion with the increasing power of France, ii. 20.
- Protocols** of the Council Board, v. 523.
- Prynne** is punished for making a puritanical attack upon theatrical representations, ii. 49, 69, 70.
- Pulteney**, opponent of Robert Walpole, v. 399, 406.
- Pulteney**, William, on the duty of the Convention Parliament in the matter of the vacated throne, iv. 497; he is against granting an independent royal revenue, iv. 574.
- Puritans** in England, their connexion with the Scottish Presbyterians, i. 393, 394; they are oppressed by James I, i. 397; how the name arose, ii. 46; are persecuted by Archbishop Laud under Charles I, ii. 49; their aversion to art, ii. 58; are out of humour with the French, ii. 186; are rejoiced at the inroad of the Scots, ii. 212; their relations to the Royal authority, v. 446.
- Pym**, John, thinks of emigrating to America, ii. 68, 69; he brings forward in the Short Parliament, the religious grievances, ii. 190, 191; his second speech in the Long Parliament, ii. 228-230; he moves for a debate on the affairs of Ireland, ii. 233; he carries the impeachment of Strafford to the Upper House, ii. 234, 235; he wishes the bishops to be banished from Parliament ii. 243; is opposed to the Bill of Attainder, ii. 250; makes a statement concerning reported plots against the Parliament, ii. 265; moves that Parliament shall have the control of all offices in the Court and State, ii. 277; is a member of the *ad interim* Commission in Parliament, ii. 291; is one of those who drew up the great Remonstrance, ii. 295; he defends it, ii. 300; he argues that the minority have

the right of protesting, ii. 302; he is impeached by the government, ii. 316; is in the parliamentary committee of safety, ii. 359; is in the common council of London, ii. 370; proposes the taking of an oath in defence of Parliament, ii. 376; he effects the alliance with Scotland, ii. 392; he dies, ii. 394; his character, stand-point, work and influence, ii. 228-230, 392-394; the significance of his speeches, ii. 230; his inclination towards France, v. 455, 456.

Q.

Quakers, first appearance of the, iii. 151; great numbers of them are imprisoned, iii. 359; they determine on resistance, iii. 394; they get calm by degrees and demand only liberty of conscience and of religious worship, iii. 580, 581; they are excluded from taking part in the municipal elections, iv. 168; they receive from James II the assurance of toleration, iv. 320, 321; they are included in the toleration granted to Dissenters by William III, iv. 569; they are subjected to strict surveillance under Charles II, v. 530.

Queensbury, Duke of; *see* Douglas, William.

Querouaille, Mdle. de, Duchess of Portsmouth, mistress of Charles II, iii. 562; is in relation with the French ambassadors, iv. 21, 22; wishes the good understanding between Charles II and Louis XIV to be maintained, iv. 46; wishes to exclude the Duke of York from the succession, iv. 112; she talks with the Prince of Orange, iv. 141; wishes the Duke of York to guarantee her a certain sum, iv. 152; is on good terms with him, brings back Sunderland into office, iv. 157; her influence upon the government, iv. 192, 199, 201.

R.

Racoczy of Transylvania, iii. 187.

Rainsborough, Colonel, in favour of the demands of the Independent Agitators, ii. 499, 500; Vice-Admiral, ii. 516.

Raleigh, Sir Walter, his character, i. 337, 338; he founds Virginia, i. 317; is in favour of the union of England with Scotland, i. 386; was not really concerned in the plot against the government of James I, i. 404, 405; he advises the government to make financial concessions, i. 448; he maintains the royal prerogative against the laws, i. 453; his voyage to Guiana, i. 481, 482; he is executed, i. 483.

Raneleigh, Lord, Paymaster, v. 188, vi. 163.

Rastadt, peace of, v. 349.

Ratcliffe, Thomas; *see* Sussex, Earl of.

Recusants, Popish, are numerous, i. 294; are treated by James I with forbearance, i. 397; are persecuted with severity by Parliament, i. 400, 414, 503; are discharged from prison, i. 514; are threatened anew, i. 541; connivance towards them rejected by the Lower House, i. 577; exercised by Charles I, ii. 39, v. 445; complaints are made of their being favoured by Charles II, iii. 513; he suspends the penal laws against them, iii. 525, 526.

Refugees, the French, find a hearty reception in England, iv. 267; take part in the expedition of the Prince of Orange, iv. 435; are at the battle of the Boyne, iv. 608; secure credit for the loans under William III, v. 76; do not venture to settle in Orange, v. 143; in the Parliamentary elections at Westminster they work for the government, v. 184; are declared incapable of holding any civil or military post, v. 195; they support the Whigs at the elections, v. 281, vi. 72.

Regent of France; *see* Orleans, Duke of.

INDEX.

473

- Remonstrance**, the Great, ii. 295–299; it is put to the vote, ii. 301; it is presented to the King, ii. 305.
- Remonstrants**, in Scotland, iii. 51.
- Renaudot** gives a list of the adherents of James II in England, v. 109, 110.
- Resolutions**, iii. 53.
- Retz**, Cardinal, on friendly terms with Charles II, iii. 383.
- Reynolds**, Presbyterian, accepts a bishopric, iii. 353.
- Rhé**, island of, near Rochelle, attacked by the English, i. 564.
- Riccio**, David, Cabinet Secretary to Mary Stuart, i. 266, 267; comes to an understanding with the Catholic lords, i. 267, 268; he is murdered, i. 270.
- Rich**, Henry, Lord Kensington; *see* Holland.
- Rich**, Peter, proclaimed Sheriff of London, iv. 164; he is dismissed from his post of Chamberlain, iv. 310.
- Rich**, Robert, Earl of Warwick; *see* Warwick.
- Rich**, in the Admiralty Commission, v. 199.
- Richard II**, over against the revolted commonalty, i. 77; in antagonism with Parliament, i. 78; he abdicates, i. 80.
- Richard**, Duke of York, claims the crown, i. 87.
- Richard III**, his character shewn in his motive for the murder of the sons of Edward IV, i. 95.
- Richardson**, on the King's prerogative of arrest, i. 573.
- Richelieu**, at the head of affairs in France, is in favour of an alliance with England, i. 534; he opposes the claims of the aristocracy, i. 547; is obliged to accede to the zealous Romanist party, i. 559; he wishes to construct a French navy, i. 562; he takes Rochelle, i. 584; he is inclined for an expedition against Spain, with the co-operation of England, ii. 9; his design with regard to a proposed treaty with England, ii. 140, 141, v. 459–461; comes (1637) upon traces of the connexions of Anne of Austria which tend towards his overthrow, ii. 147; he secures the good-will of the Queen of England, ii. 148; he loses it, ii. 154; he wishes to gain the army of Duke Bernard of Weimar, ii. 161; he succeeds, ii. 168; he refuses to take part in the affairs of Scotland, ii. 181, v. 461; he prevents a visit of the Queen of England to France, ii. 257, 258; his death, v. 471.
- Richmond**, Earl of, Edmund Tudor, i. 96.
- Richmond**, Earl of, Henry Tudor, i. 96; *see* Henry VII.
- Ridley**, Bishop, holds the reformed doctrine of the Holy Communion, i. 183; he is deprived, i. 192; is burned, i. 206.
- Ridolfi**, agent of Mary Stuart and the Duke of Norfolk, in the pay of the Pope, i. 285, 286.
- Right**, Petition of, i. 568, 569; it is read, i. 576; confirmed by Parliament, ii. 273.
- Rights**, claim of, in Scotland, iv. 525, 526.
- Rights**, declaration of, iv. 515–517.
- Rinuccini**, Giambattista, Papal nuntio in Ireland, iii. 23, 24; he wishes to attach the old Irish party to himself, iii. 24; he leaves the country, ii. 27.
- Ripon**, negotiations with the Scots at, ii. 222, 223.
- Roberts**, Lord, enters the Council of State of Charles II, iii. 317; is Lord Deputy of Ireland, iii. 321, v. 526.
- Robinson**, Alderman, is in favour of the return of Charles II to England, iii. 191, 282.
- Robinson**, Luke, against making Cromwell king, iii. 173.
- Rochelle**, sea-fight off, i. 74; the citizens of, ask the help of Charles I, i. 562; the English attempt to relieve it, i. 582; is forced to capitulate, i. 584, ii. 4.
- Roches**, Peter des; *see* Peter.
- Rochester**, Earl of Somerset; *see* Carr.
- Rochester**, Earl of; *see* Hyde, Laurence.
- Roe**, Thomas, ambassador of Charles

- I, in favour of a northern alliance, ii. 9.
- Rogers, John**, suffers as a heretic, i. 205, 206.
- Ronquillo, Don Pedro**, Spanish ambassador in England, works against the policy of Charles II, iv. 14, 15; he effects a treaty against France, iv. 101; he warns King James II, iv. 365; he greets the Prince of Orange, iv. 483, v. 4.
- Rooke, George**, is obliged to abandon the English merchant fleet, v. 57; his character, v. 199.
- Rose, Bishop of Edinburgh**, will not declare for William III, iv. 524.
- Rosen, General**, appointed to Ireland by King James, iv. 535; he is cruel towards the Protestants, iv. 559, 560; he returns to France, iv. 591.
- Roses, Red and White**, in conflict, i. 87.
- Roths, Lord**, at the head of the Covenanters, ii. 110; concerned in the negotiation with Charles I, ii. 134.
- Roux de Mareilly, Huguenot**, comes to Charles II, iii. 491.
- Roxburgh, Earl of**, goes as emissary of Charles I to Scotland, ii. 95.
- Royal Society**, iii. 583, 584.
- Roye, De**, French general, accompanies James II, iv. 448; advises him to retreat from Salisbury, iv. 448.
- Rubens, Peter Paul**, painter, ambassador of the Spanish court in London, ii. 10, v. 439; he bridges over the disputed Palatinate question, ii. 10, 11; his impressions of art and politics in England, ii. 57.
- Rudyard, Benjamin**, his speeches on the relation of the Royal authority to the laws, i. 571; also on the proceeding of the King's advisers, ii. 228.
- Rue, De la**, names the conspirators against William III, v. 116, 117.
- Rumbold**, one of the principal conspirators in the Rye House Plot, iv. 172.
- Rump Parliament**, the, reinstates itself, iii. 271.
- Rumsey, Colonel**, concerned in the Rye House Plot, iv. 172; his testimony against Lord William Russell, iv. 176.
- Rupert, Prince**, appears at Dover, ii. 341; accompanies Queen Henrietta to Holland, ii. 342; fights for Charles I, ii. 367; enters York, ii. 401; is defeated at Marston Moor, ii. 404; wishes to move towards the northern counties, ii. 428; is against the attack at Naseby, ii. 429, vi. 20; advises negotiations for peace, ii. 434; surrenders Bristol, ii. 436; is dismissed by the King, ii. 437; is acquitted by court martial, ii. 438; angrily complains to the King, ii. 439; returns to him, ii. 462; at sea off Kinsale, iii. 30; in the Scilly isles, iii. 63; on the Portuguese and Spanish coasts, iii. 64; he is driven away, iii. 65; commands a squadron, under Charles II, against the Dutch, iii. 426; particularly in the four days' sea-fight, iii. 436, 437; he is zealous against the French, iii. 524; receives the command of the fleet, iii. 542; has an encounter with the Dutch off West Kappel, iii. 543; appears again on the sea, iii. 544; at Texel, iii. 545; is not supported by the French, 545, 546; forms an anti-French party, iii. 547.
- Russell, Edward**, afterwards Lord Orford, supports the alliance of the Prince of Orange with the English lords, iv. 399; with a view to the interests of the Anglican Church, iv. 435; he is dissatisfied with the government of William III, attempts to connect himself with James II, v. 42; admiral of the English and Dutch fleets, v. 48; is victorious at La Hogue, v. 50; leaves the fleet, v. 54; defends himself from the attack of Nottingham, v. 59; wages war in the Mediterranean with the French, v. 82, 96, vi. 293; he goes to the Downs, v. 117, vi. 306; is accused by Fenwick, v. 127; is a leader in the administration, v. 184; is pursued with complaints, v. 195; leaves the

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

475

- Admiralty, v. 199; has personal foes in the Lower House, v. 256; he asks to be again made admiral, v. 327; he enters the ministry under George I, v. 363.
- Russell, Francis**, Duke of Bedford; *see* Bedford.
- Russell, John**; *see* Bedford.
- Russell, William**, Lord, wishes to entertain the proposals of the French ambassador, iv. 46; he wishes to obtain the dissolution of Parliament through the influence of Louis XIV, iv. 47; attacks the Duke of York in the Lower House, iv. 65; is elected for two counties, iv. 76; is summoned into the Privy Council, iv. 79; is against the succession of the Duke of York, iv. 82; begs the King to be allowed to retire, iv. 98; he demands in Parliament the rejection of the Popish succession, iv. 109; brings the Exclusion Bill into the Upper House, iv. 112, 118; holds firmly to it in conversation with the Prince of Orange, iv. 141, 142; is against an attack on Whitehall, iv. 166; present at the discussion as to how to maintain the Opposition, iv. 173, 174; is arrested, iv. 174; tried, iv. 176, 177; sues the King for pardon, iv. 177; he holds fast to his principles, iv. 178; is executed, 180, 181, 261.
- Russell, William**, Duke of Bedford; *see* Bedford.
- Russia**, seeks help from James I, i. 433; takes part in the war against the Turks, v. 12.
- Ruth, St.**; *see* St. Ruth.
- Rutherglen**, near Glasgow, an outbreak at, against the supremacy of Charles II, v. 90.
- Ruthven, Lord**, murderer of Riccio, i. 270.
- Ruthven of Ettrick**, Lord, commander of the Castle of Edinburgh, ii. 170, 199; under the standard of Charles I, ii. 367.
- Rutland**, Earl of, in the Upper House, opposed to the government of Charles I, ii. 193.
- Ruvigny**, negotiator of the English proposals for peace with Louis XIV, iii. 442; he comes as French ambassador to England, iii. 462; a second time, and then with money, iii. 553; his opinion of the Parliamentary session of 1675, iv. 13; he thinks it unwise to refer to any difficulties as to the French subsidy, iv. 18.
- Ruvigny**, son of the above, afterwards Earl of Galway, makes proposals to the lords of the Opposition, iv. 45; he is in command of the English troops at Portsmouth, iv. 53, 55; receives lands in Ireland, v. 205.
- Ruyter, De**, Dutch admiral, is to attack the possessions of the English, iii. 422, 423; entrusted with the supreme command of the newly-equipped fleet, he appears before Bergen, iii. 428, 429; commands the Dutch at the four days' sea-fight, iii. 436; also at the attack of Southwold bay, iii. 528; also at the battle of Texel, iii. 545.
- Rye House Plot**, the, iv. 172-174.
- Ryswick**, Congress at, v. 137, 138, vi. 71, 315, 316.
- S.**
- Sabran**, French ambassador, advises the Scots to surrender, ii. 416; his commission, ii. 455; v. 472, 473; his relations to Charles I, to Parliament, and to the Scots, ii. 456, 457, v. 476, 477.
- Sacheverell** takes part in the debate on securing the Protestant religion under a Popish successor, iv. 81; he receives money from Barrillon, iv. 105, 109.
- Sacheverell, Dr.**, impeached by the Lower House, v. 335, vi. 63, 64.
- Sackville, Charles**; *see* Dorset.
- Sackville, Thomas**, Lord Buckhurst, poet, in the service of Queen Elizabeth, i. 339.
- Saffron-Walden**, head-quarters of Fairfax, negotiations for the Irish service held at, ii. 482, 483.
- Sagredo**, Venetian ambassador in England, ii. 148, 149.
- St. Alban's**, a council of the officers held at, iii. 5.
- St. Alban's**, Earl of; *see* Jermyn.

- St. Andrew's**, the centre of Protestant learning, i. 450.
- St. Helen's**, a station of the English fleet, v. 54, 57.
- St. James'**, Charles I a prisoner at, ii. 544.
- St. John**, Oliver, puts forward the grounds for the Bill of Attainder against Strafford, ii. 251, 252; is in the committee of the two kingdoms, ii. 406; is a representative of the Parliament at Uxbridge, ii. 413; is in the Privy Council of Richard Cromwell, iii. 225; he leaves Monk's State Council, iii. 295.
- St. John**, Henry; *see* Bolingbroke.
- St. Ruth**, French general, at the head of the Irish, v. 26; he falls at Agrim, v. 28.
- Salinas**, Spanish ambassador, tries to set Parliament at variance with France, and is dismissed by Charles II, iv. 31, 32.
- Salisbury**, Earl of; *see* Cecil, Robert.
- Salisbury**, the Royalists rise against Cromwell at, iii. 142, 143; is the head quarters of James II, iv. 446, 447; William Prince of Orange enters, iv. 451.
- Sancroft**, Archbishop of Canterbury, tries to bring back the Duke of York to the Anglican Church, iv. 73, 74; meets with a threatening reception from James II, iv. 218, 219; declares himself against the abolition of Sunday catechising, iv. 293, 294; will not sit on the ecclesiastical commission, iv. 299, 300; his disposition, iv. 345; he finds support in his determination not to allow the King's Declaration of Indulgence to be read, iv. 346-348; he desires the clergy to show consideration to the Dissenters, iv. 395; he is one of the Lords who meet at Guildhall, after the flight of James II, iv. 478; but not at the consultation as to whether a Parliament should be summoned, iv. 485; he retires from Lambeth and dies, v. 25.
- Sandwich**, Earl of; *see* Montague, Edward.
- Sandwich**, Lord, plenipotentiary at the Congress of Aachen, v. 413.
- Santa Cruz**, Spanish admiral, his idea concerning an attack upon England, i. 320, 321.
- Sarotti**, iv. 394.
- Sarsfield**, an Irish Royalist, iv. 560, vi. 114, 117, 125, 126; his qualifications, iv. 615; he advises capitulation, v. 31; he is present, in France, at the preparations for war against England, v. 46.
- Saunders**, Chief Justice, examines the municipal liberties, iv. 161.
- Savage** threatens the life of Queen Elizabeth, i. 306.
- Savile**, Lord, in connexion with the imprisoned Lord Loudon, invites the Scots to enter England, ii. 202; he enters the Privy Council, ii. 238.
- Savoy**, Charles Emanuel, Duke of, his proposals of marriage between his children and those of James I, i. 427; he opposes the Spanish policy, i. 428, 431; is in favour of Mansfeld, i. 534.
- Sawyer**, Sir Robert, defends the Bishops, iv. 355; in the Convention Parliament denies that the Commons have any superiority over the King, iv. 495; speaks against a government led by Papists, iv. 499; takes part in the assembly of the Bishops, iv. 568.
- Say and Sele**, Lord, refuses to take the oath demanded by Charles I, ii. 132; in the Upper House is opposed to the government, ii. 193; takes part in the petition for summoning a Parliament, ii. 217; is admitted into the Privy Council, ii. 238; he takes part with the Presbyterians for the abolition of episcopacy, ii. 242; is in the Committee of Safety, ii. 359; is in the Council of State of Charles II, iii. 317.
- Scaramelli** on his audience with Queen Elizabeth (1603), i. 350, 351.
- Schism Bill**, v. 321, 348, 358, 366.
- Schismatics** in England make their appearance, ii. 241; gain great power with the Parliamentary army, ii. 421. Compare Independents, Anabaptists, Nonconformists.
- Schmalkald**, English ambassadors

- present at the meeting of the League at, i. 153.
- Schmettau**, Wolfgang von, ambassador of Frederic III of Brandenburg to the Elector of Saxony, iv. 415; at Ryswick he declares against the French claim to Strasburg, v. 146.
- Schomberg**, Charles, second son of the marshal, marches into Dauphiné, v. 54.
- Schomberg**, Marshal, is taken into the service of Charles II, iii. 544; from that of the Great Elector, iv. 407; his relations to the Prince of Orange and to the English, iv. 408, 409; he joins the expedition of the Prince of Orange against James II, iv. 416, 417, 436; he lands in Ireland, iv. 561; will not be tempted into a battle, iv. 562, 563, vi. 140; meets with King William, iv. 602, 603; falls at the battle of the Boyne, iv. 608, vi. 123.
- Schomberg**, Meinhard, son of the above, afterwards Duke of Leinster, general of the cavalry, iv. 603; crosses the Boyne, iv. 606, 607; plunders the Jacobite army, iv. 610; does not receive the chief command in Ireland, v. 26; wishes to undertake a landing in France, v. 53, 55.
- Schonenberg**, Plenipotentiary of William III in Spain, v. 242.
- Scotland**, under Germanic influences, i. 63; at war with Edward I of England, i. 67, 68; its internal, and above all, its religious relations, i. 239, 240; receives the first germ of Protestantism, i. 240; is the seat of classical studies, i. 451; rises against Episcopacy (1637), ii. 91; and against the High Commission, ii. 93, 102; and against the representation of the clergy in Parliament (1640), ii. 199; wishes to penetrate into England, ii. 202, 203; is in connexion with the English Parliament (1643), ii. 390; at war with the King (1644), ii. 400; negotiates with him (1645-6), ii. 456, 459, 465, 472, v. 491, 492, 495, 496; again comes to terms with the English Parliament, ii. 476; arms against the Independent army (1648), ii. 514; makes peace with Cromwell, ii. 528; under Charles II it rises once more against the Independents (1650), iii. 44, 45; is reduced by Monk (1651), iii. 60, 61; suffers a reaction in favour of Charles II and the kingly prerogative (1660), iii. 360, 361; carries resolutions favourable to the Church and the militia (1669), iii. 509; expresses itself as to the doctrine of Divine right and regular succession (1681), iv. 146; under James II declares against fanatical conventicle-preachers (1685), iv. 232; also against Catholicism (1686), iv. 304; Presbyterian insurrection in, after the flight of James II (1689), iv. 477, 524; Convention Parliament in, iv. 524; claim of rights, iv. 525; restores the national assembly, v. 37; comes to an agreement as to religious and political matters (1695), v. 219, 220; numerous subscriptions from, for the colonisation of Panama (1698), v. 221; is unwilling to abandon the undertaking, v. 220, vi. 353; is averse to the succession of the House of Hanover (1704), v. 322; accepts the union with England (1707), v. 324; insurrection in, in favour of the Pretender (1715), v. 373, 374; the abolition of hereditary jurisdiction takes place in, after the battle of Culloden, v. 412.
- Schütz**, Hanoverian Resident in London, v. 351.
- Scilly Islands**, iii. 63, 66.
- Scone**, coronation of Charles II at, iii. 53.
- Scott**, Thomas, speaks against Cromwell's Upper House, iii. 197; is in the Republican committee of safety (1659), iii. 225; is Secretary of State, iii. 271; is impeached by the Lower House as a regicide, iii. 324, v. 529.
- Scroggs**, Chief Justice, iv. 87.
- Scutage**, i. 41, 52, 56.
- Sedgemoor**, battle of, iv. 256-258.
- Sedley**, Catherine, Countess of Dorchester, at the court of James II, iv. 284; is dismissed, iv. 285.

- Seignelay**, Marquess of, son of Colbert, has great maritime schemes, iv. 593, 594.
- Selden** defends the English Episcopate, ii. 245; his views on high treason, ii. 251.
- Servien**, French ambassador in Turin, effects the restoration of the Waldenses, iii. 165.
- Seville**, treaty of, v. 392, 393.
- Sexby**, Anabaptist Colonel, in connexion with Spain against Cromwell, iii. 165, 190, vi. 21.
- Seymour**, Edward, Earl of Hertford; *see* Somerset.
- Seymour**, Edward, warns the Duke of York, iv. 125; he is the originator of the government scheme concerning the succession, iv. 132; is hostile to the Parliament, iv. 140, 144; tries to gain over the Duke of Monmouth, iv. 155; he brings before the Lower House the abrogation of the charters of the towns, iv. 235; declares himself against the maintenance of a standing army, iv. 272; he forms an association in favour of the Prince of Orange, iv. 444; he proposes in the Convention Parliament that the state of the nation shall be discussed in committee, iv. 493; he desires the removal of abuses, iv. 504; declares himself against limiting the duration of Parliament, v. 64; he opposes the excise, v. 75; is in favour of the reduction of the army, v. 98; sends in his own gold to be recoined, v. 130; he urges a discussion of the speech from the throne, v. 172; also the limitation of the Civil List, v. 177; he comes to the King at Kensington, v. 214; is in favour of the alliance with Holland, v. 250, 266; opposes the Kentish Petition, v. 261; in favour of war with France, v. 268, 284; he takes office under Queen Anne, v. 311; he wishes Tonnage and Poundage to be applied to the expenses of war, vi. 151; and to defer its renewal, vi. 258.
- Seymour**, Francis, i. 548; is in favour of a petition to secure the rights of the country, i. 561; is for abolishing grievances, ii. 228.
- Seymour**, Henry, commands a division of the fleet against the Armada, i. 323.
- Seymour**, Jane, third wife of Henry VIII, i. 164.
- Seymour**, Thomas, opposed to his brother, the Duke of Somerset, i. 178.
- Seymour**, William; *see* Hertford, Earl of.
- Shaftesbury**, Earl of; *see* Cooper, Ashley.
- Shakspeare**, William, i. 460-464.
- Shales**, Commissioner of war, is dismissed, iv. 575.
- Sharp**, James, Presbyterian preacher, comes to Charles II at Breda, iii. 349; is Archbishop of St. Andrew's, iv. 89; is murdered, iv. 89, 90.
- Sharp**, Dr., James II orders his suspension, iv. 296.
- Shaw**, Clarendon's secretary, vi. 4.
- Shaxton**, Nicolas, Bishop of Salisbury, disposed to Protestantism, i. 156; is imprisoned, i. 165.
- Sheffield**, Mary Stuart a prisoner at, i. 286.
- Sheldon** is made Bishop of London, iii. 352, 362; is against softening the terms of the Act of Uniformity, iii. 376; he resigns the right of the clergy to tax themselves, v. 74.
- Sherlock**, Father, in the ecclesiastical conference at Lambeth Palace, iv. 348.
- Ship-money** is, with the consent of the judges, claimed by Charles I, ii. 36, 37, 70, 125, 126; it is given up, ii. 194; again levied, ii. 196; but not paid, ii. 203; declared by Parliament to be contrary to law, ii. 237, vi. 358.
- Shirley**, active in establishing trade between England and Persia, i. 434.
- Showers**, Bartholomew, desires the reduction of the power of France, v. 269.
- Shrewsbury**, Earl of, has the custody of Mary Stuart, i. 286.
- Shrewsbury**, Charles Talbot, Earl

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

479

- of, becomes a Protestant, iv. 311; he wishes to gain the approval of the Prince of Orange, iv. 327, 399; he invites him to land in England, iv. 399; he declares in favour of the Anglican Church, iv. 434, 435; influences Bristol in the Prince's favour, iv. 451; is Secretary of State to William III, iv. 565, 566; he asks for his dismissal, iv. 588; entertains the proposal that he should re-enter the government, v. 68, 69; is Secretary of State, v. 84; is at the country-seat of Lord Sunderland, v. 97; is accused by Fenwick, v. 127; begs for his dismissal, v. 127; he retires, v. 129; he makes conditions for peace with France, v. 134, 142, 143; he takes Sunderland's place at the King's side, v. 200; is Lord Chamberlain under Anne, v. 336; summoned to the head of the government, v. 355; is opposed to the accusations against the Tories, v. 367.
- Shrewsbury**, town of, sympathises with Charles I, ii. 366.
- Sibthorp**, on the absolute authority of the King, i. 569.
- Sidney**, Algernon, Colonel, at the head of the Republican embassy to the King of Sweden, iii. 250; accepts pecuniary support from Louis XIV, iii. 438, 439; he negotiates the connexion between Barrillon and the Parliamentary opposition, iv. 68, 105; his discourses concerning government, iv. 123; is at the meetings of the opposition, iv. 173, 174; is arrested, iv. 174; executed, iv. 187.
- Sidney**, Henry and his son Philip, characteristics of, i. 337.
- Sidney**, Henry, goes as English ambassador to Holland, iv. 100; is recalled, iv. 139; is the trusted friend and confidant of Anne Countess of Sunderland, iv. 325; supports the alliance of the English lords with the Prince of Orange, iv. 399; he does the best he can for the Anglican Church, iv. 434; has intercourse with William III, iv. 97; is made Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, iv. 216; is dismissed, iv. 217.
- Simnel**, Lambert, i. 99.
- Simons**, Joseph; *see* Symond.
- Sindercomb**, the author of a plot against Cromwell, i. 172.
- Sixtus V**, Pope, in alliance with Philip II against England, again excommunicates Queen Elizabeth, i. 318.
- Skelton** is made English ambassador in Holland, iv. 139; is recalled from France, iv. 420.
- Skippon** is Major-General in command of the guard for the defence of the Parliament, ii. 323, 324, 346; in the field, ii. 370, 380, 430; is named Field-Marshal for Ireland by Parliament, ii. 483; is at the head of the Separatist regiments against the Royalists, iii. 245.
- Skytte** proposes to select some definite town as a centre for the advancement of science, iii. 583.
- Slane** on the Boyne, iv. 606, vi. 118, 119, 141.
- Slingsby**, Henry, is condemned and executed for his Royalist machinations, iii. 207.
- Smith**, Aaron, concerned in the trial of the Jacobites of Lancashire, vi. 251, 252; becomes Chancellor of the Exchequer, v. 200.
- Society**, the Royal, iii. 582, 583, 584, 585.
- Solms**, Count, commander of the guard of the Prince of Orange, iv. 481; is general of the infantry in Ireland, iv. 603; crosses the Boyne with them, iv. 608; is suspected by the English, v. 59.
- Somers**, John, defends the Bishops, iv. 356; is opposed to the notion of the royal income being a mere annual grant, iv. 575; is Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, v. 66, 84; he grants the powers for the first Partition Treaty, v. 162; is appointed Lord Justice in the absence of the King, v. 184; he draws up the King's speech, v. 185; his character and many-sided influence, v. 200, 201; is attacked by the Commons, v. 203, 213; is obliged to go out of

- office, v. 214; is concerned in the drawing up of fresh Letters Patent for Massachusetts, v. 224; is defended in the Lower House, v. 254, 255; is again attacked, v. 255; his opinion in favour of a dissolution of Parliament, v. 280; he loses his post, v. 311; he conducts the negotiations for the union of England and Scotland, v. 324; he obtains the presidency of the Privy Council, v. 327; he dislikes the exclusive preference shewn for the Whigs, v. 365.
- Somerset**, Duke of, Charles Seymour, refuses to introduce the Papal nuncio at the Court, iv. 331, vi. 66, 67, 68.
- Somerset**, Earl of; *see* Carr.
- Somerset**, Edward Seymour, Duke of, Earl of Hertford, under Edward VI protector of the kingdom, i. 172; is at war with Scotland, i. 176; his system of government, i. 178, 179; his fall, i. 180.
- Somerset**, Henry, Duke of Beaufort; *see* Beaufort.
- Sophia Charlotte**, Queen of Prussia, her opinion of William III, v. 297.
- Sophia**, Electress of Hanover, maintains her opinion as to the succession in England, v. 230, 234; she receives the English Act of Succession, v. 272; she wishes to see the Electoral Prince summoned to the English Parliament, v. 350; she demands the writ of summons, v. 351; her death, v. 353; mind and disposition, v. 353.
- Southampton**, Earl of, in the Upper House, opposes the government of Charles I, ii. 193; is in the Privy Council of Charles II, iii. 318, 455; his character, according to Burnet's first draught, vi. 84, 85.
- Southampton**, The, a society peculiar to the Whigs, iv. 163.
- Southwold Bay**, battle of, iii. 528.
- Spaen**, Brandenburg general, comes to William III, v. 4.
- Spang**, William, Scottish preacher, negotiates with Charles II, iii. 42.
- Spanheim**, Ezekiel, ambassador from Brandenburg to London, vi. 145, 377, 388.
- Speke**, Mrs., considered hostile to the government, iv. 249, 250.
- Spenser**, Edmund, poet, i. 312, 340, 341.
- Spottiswood**, his Scottish Church History, i. 452; is Archbishop of St. Andrew's, ii. 72; the Presbyterians are stirred up against him, ii. 72, 73; becomes chancellor of Scotland, ii. 77.
- Spragge**, Edward, is killed in the battle of Texel, iii. 545.
- Stafford**, Thomas, opposes Queen Mary I of England, i. 214.
- Stafford**, Viscount Thomas Howard, is brought a prisoner to the Tower, iv. 62; examined before the Upper House, iv. 116, 117; condemned and executed, iv. 117.
- Stair**, Lord, ambassador of George I in France, effects an alliance with the Regent, v. 381, 382.
- Stamp Duty**, v. 75.
- Standish**, Henry, is opposed to ecclesiastical privileges in jurisdiction, i. 137, 154.
- Stanhope**, English ambassador at the Hague, v. 258, vi. 372, 382, 386, 387; demands satisfaction for Austria, v. 275; becomes Secretary of State under George I, v. 363; advocates an alliance with France, v. 382; enters into the King's relations with Germany, v. 383; regulates Italian affairs, v. 385.
- Stanley**, James, Earl of Derby, heads an army for Charles I, ii. 358; supports Charles II on his appearance in England, iii. 55; is imprisoned and executed, iii. 59.
- Stanley**, Sir William, i. 102.
- Stapleton** is in the committee of the two kingdoms, ii. 406.
- Star Chamber**, established by Henry VII, i. 99; disliked under Charles I, i. 586; abolished, ii. 273.
- Stato della religione Cattolica in Inghilterra nel an. 1632**, v. 444, 445.
- Stayner**, Captain, captures a part of the Spanish Silver fleet, iii. 171.
- Steel**, Richard, in the Lower House

- advocates a longer duration of Parliament, v. 377.
- Stigand**, Archbishop of Canterbury, i. 30, 36.
- Stillingfleet**, Dean of St. Paul's, member of the ecclesiastical conference at Lambeth Palace, iv. 348; in the Convention Parliament, iv. 571, vi. 50.
- Stirling**, a royal court held at, to try the Protestant preachers of Scotland, i. 243, 244.
- Strafford**, Earl of; *see* Wentworth.
- Strasburg**, seized by Louis XIV, iv. 142; its restoration contemplated v. 135, 144, vi. 299, 311, 312, 321; refused, v. 145, vi. 71.
- Strickland**, defends the petitions for the dissolution of Parliament, v. 289.
- Strode**, one of the five members impeached in the Lower House, ii. 316–320.
- Stuart**, Esme, Earl of Lennox; *see* Lennox.
- Stuart**, Francis, Earl of Bothwell, in union with the Romanist lords in opposition to James VI of Scotland, i. 369.
- Stuart**, James, Earl of Lennox-Richmond; *see* Lennox-Richmond.
- Stuarts**, the, try to maintain a middle policy between the conflicting tendencies of their time, ii. 62, 63; come into conflict with the constitutional tendencies of England, iv. 467, 468, v. 305–307.
- Stutte**, Henry, his scheme of government, iii. 258, 259.
- Suffolk**, Earl of, Edmund de la Pole, i. 108.
- Suffolk**, Duke of, Charles Brandon, i. 113, 118; in opposition to Wolsey, i. 131, 133, 136; is present at the coronation of Anne Boleyn, i. 147.
- Suffolk House**, meetings of the Presbyterians held there, iii. 294.
- Sunderland**, Anne, wife of Robert, Earl of, warns the Prince of Orange against consenting to the ecclesiastical schemes of James II, iv. 325.
- Sunderland**, Charles, son of Robert, Earl of, enters the government, v. 322, as Secretary of State, v. 326; wishes to demand in Parliament the dismissal of Mrs. Masham, woman of the bedchamber, v. 333, 334; is dismissed, v. 336; has hopes of the Elector of Hanover, v. 338; enters the ministry of George I, v. 363; cannot recommend the abolition of the Sacramental Oath, v. 379; enters into the German relations of the King, v. 383, 385; his plan is to have a fixed limit to the numbers of the members of the Upper House, v. 386.
- Sunderland**, Earl of, Robert Spencer, is in the government committee of Charles II, iv. 79; has the Duke of York invited to return, iv. 92; becomes leading minister, iv. 99; secures for the Prince of Orange the assistance of England, iv. 101; is in favour of the exclusion of the Duke of York from the succession, iv. 112; and of the alliance between England and France, iv. 157; is opposed to the summoning of a Parliament, iv. 183; advocates Jeffrey's proposal to favour the Romanists, iv. 198; opposes the alliance of Parliament with Spain and the Prince of Orange, iv. 225; associates himself with the Romanist friends of James II, iv. 283, vi. 42, 43; opposes Rochester, iv. 285, 301, 307; is in favour of the suspension of Bishop Compton, iv. 301; is on the board for regulating the municipalities, iv. 339; his want of principle and French sympathies, iv. 344; he gives evidence against the Bishops, iv. 355; insists upon an investigation of the guarantee for the German possessions ceded to the French, iv. 379, 380; is opposed to Christian V of Denmark, iv. 381; is bribed by the French, iv. 382; objects to a close alliance with France, if a Parliament is to be summoned, iv. 419; wishes to conciliate the episcopalian party, iv. 422–424; and to summon Parliament, iv. 426, 427; is obliged to retire, iv. 432; is excluded

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

- from the act of grace, iv. 585; receives a visit from King William, v. 97; is hated by the commons, v. 175; cannot satisfy the Whigs, and begs for his dismissal, v. 176; his influence makes the King yield, particularly with regard to the Irish land grants, v. 213; he urges the dissolution of Parliament, v. 280; and advises the King to hold the balance between Whigs and Tories, v. 285.
- Supremacy, the Royal**, i. 138, 139; is disputed in the northern counties, i. 158, 159; confirmed by Parliament, i. 162; is not to be exercised by a king under age, i. 185; is abolished under Mary, i. 203; restored under Elizabeth, i. 231; and firmly maintained, i. 284; exercised with fresh severity by James I, 396, 397, 414; is intended to conduce to the absolute power of the crown under Charles I, ii. 67; and extended to Scotland, ii. 78; is renewed, at the restoration of Charles II, by the Lower House, iii. 308; the government brings it to bear upon all officials and officers, v. 526; it is extended to Dissenters, iii. 357; the Oath is taken by the Lower House, iii. 365; is accepted in its widest sense in Scotland, iii. 508; not extended in the same way in England, iii. 511; yet its acknowledgment is to be imposed upon Dissenters, iii. 537, 538; also upon Romanists, iv. 62; still further in municipal elections, iv. 168; it is exercised under James II by an ecclesiastical commission, iv. 298; the Oath is no longer demanded, iv. 319.
- Surinam**, antagonism there between the English and Dutch settlers, iii. 492.
- Surrey**, Howard, Earl of; *see* Howard.
- Susa**, peace there between France and England, ii. 6, v. 436.
- Sussex**, Earl of, Thomas Ratcliffe, under Elizabeth, puts down the rebellion in the northern counties, i. 283.
- Sutherland**, Earl of, signs the Covenant for the defence of the Scottish Confession of Faith, ii. 101.
- Swift**, v. 344; his controversial pamphlets, v. 359.
- Swiss**, the, will not appear in arms for the persecuted Waldenses, iii. 163.
- Symond**, Joseph, his conversation with the Duke of York, vi. 37.
- Symonds**, Richard, his journal during the marches of the army of Charles I, vi. 18, 19.
- T.**
- Tabago**, is seized by the English, iii. 422.
- Taille**, v. 73.
- Talbot**, Father, hopes to convert Charles II to Romanism, iii. 170, vi. 21; is consecrated Archbishop of Dublin, iii. 513.
- Talbot**, Richard, Duke of Tyrconnel; *see* Tyrconnel.
- Tallard**, Count, French ambassador to William III, v. 158, vi. 334; warns Louis XIV against hoping to gain the whole of the Spanish monarchy, v. 161, 162; draws out the articles of the treaty, v. 162, 163; is at Versailles at a discussion on the succession of the Prince of Wales, v. 228; expresses his opinion on the relations of King William to the English, v. 235-237; has communication with members of Parliament, v. 247; leaves London, v. 259; his view of Tories and Whigs, v. 291; his description of the English constitution at that time, v. 294.
- Talmash**, falls before Brest, v. 81.
- Tangiers**, the cession of, is promised to England by Portugal, iii. 344; the promise is executed, iii. 384, iv. 114, 213.
- Tassis**, J. Baptista de, his account of the plan of the Spanish attack upon England, i. 322; his description of Alexander of Parma, i. 326.
- Tassis**, Don Juan de, Count of Mediana, Spanish envoy to James I, i. 389.
- Taunton**, is besieged by the Royal troops, ii. 425, 433; the reception

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

483

- of the Duke of Monmouth at, iv. 251, 252, 256.
- Taxes**, the right of granting them claimed by the Parliament of Edward I, i. 66; under Charles I a subject of strife, i. 551, 552, 586-588.
- Taxes**; *see* Window-tax, Hearth-tax, Stamp-tax, Wine-tax.
- Taylor**, Bishop Jeremy, writes in defence of the Anglican Church, iii. 580.
- Taylor**, John, sent by Charles I to Vienna to negotiate in reference to the peace of Prague, ii. 25, 26.
- Taylor**, Rowland, defends the marriage of priests and suffers death, i. 206.
- Temple**, Sir Richard, speaks in the Convention Parliament on the vacancy of the throne, iv. 494; demands that the Parliamentary liberties shall be secured, iv. 503; also the renewal of the laws against Papists, iv. 521.
- Temple**, Sir William, English resident at Brussels, wishes for an alliance with Spain against France, iii. 436; also for an alliance with Holland, iii. 464; speaks confidentially with John de Witt, iii. 464, 465; is entrusted with a mission to him, iii. 468; also with full powers for the conclusion of the treaty, iii. 474; his negotiations at the Hague, iii. 475, 476; he brings the peace of Aachen to a conclusion, iii. 486; goes as ambassador to the Hague, and proposes an alliance with Spain, iii. 487, 488; speaks with William III of Orange concerning his marriage with the daughter of the Duke of York, iv. 33, 34; is sent to Holland to conclude the treaty, iv. 51; his scheme for forming a new Privy Council, iv. 78, 79; he is a member of the King's special committee, iv. 79; is a rival of Shaftesbury, iv. 84; wishes to direct the attention of the Parliament to external affairs, iv. 109; writes to Sidney on the proposed Protectorate of the Prince of Orange, iv. 130; his idea for the expansion of the Triple Alliance, v. 14.
- Templehurst**, Darcy of; *see* Darcy.
- Tenison**, in the ecclesiastical conference at Lambeth Palace, iv. 348; in the Convention Parliament iv. 571, v. 327, vi. 50, 51; his character, vi. 254, 257.
- Tessé**, De, Colonel, v. 46.
- Test Act**, iii. 537-539, 554.
- Texel**, naval battle at, iii. 545.
- Thanet**, Earl of, Royalist, condemned by Parliament to be fined, ii. 406, 407.
- Thomson**, Captain, dies for the demands of the Independent agitators, iii. 18.
- Throckmorton**, Francis, is executed, i. 303.
- Thurloe**, in the Privy Council of Richard Cromwell.
- Tilbury**, camp at, i. 323.
- Tillotson**, Archbishop, vi. 50, 51; tries to reclaim from error when in prison Lord William Russell, iv. 178; is in the ecclesiastical conference at Lambeth Palace, iv. 348; proposes a way for uniting with the Presbyterians, iv. 570, 571; succeeds Sancroft, v. 25.
- Tilly**, is victorious in the Palatinate, i. 504.
- Tithes**, the Barebone Parliament declares in favour of their abolition, iii. 90, 91; they are maintained by the restored Long Parliament, iii. 239.
- Titus**, Colonel, is taken into the Privy Council, iv. 360.
- Tomkyns**, the legality of his execution doubtful, ii. 376.
- Tonge**, Israel, Puritan preacher in London, brings to notice the Jesuit conspiracy against Charles II, iv. 58.
- Tonnage and Poundage**, i. 94, 399; the right of the government to raise the rates is contested, i. 445; it is granted to the King only for a year, i. 543; Parliament claims the supervision of its expenditure, i. 551; the Lower House remonstrates against its being levied, i. 578; London merchants refuse to pay it, i.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

484

INDEX.

- 585; and are defended by Parliament, i. 588; Charles I wishes it to be renewed, i. 585, 586; refused by Parliament, i. 588, 589; is again levied, i. 589, ii. 33, 36; the approval of it proposed, ii. 189; the perpetual right of granting it conceded by the King, ii. 273; it is granted to Charles II, iii. 333, v. 526; granted to William III for three years, iv. 574; for four years, iv. 585; for five years, v. 85, vi. 258, 260.
- Torey**, French minister, v. 157, vi. 356.
- Tories**, in Ireland (1652), iii. 62; in Scotland (1654), iii. 141; in England (1680), iv. 122; particularly in London (1682), iii. 165, 169; they are excluded by James II from the administration of the guilds (1687), iii. 333; and from the corporations, iii. 339; are restored, iii. 423, 425; are willing for a Parliament to be summoned by James II, iii. 484, 485; propose to transfer the crown to the Princess of Orange (1689), iii. 506; are in favour of the prerogative of William III, iii. 582; gain the ascendancy (1690), iii. 583, 584, v. 61; are defeated (1693), v. 66, 67, 97; their relation to the Jacobite movements, v. 120, 121; they found a Land Bank (1696), v. 122; try to save Fenwick, v. 128; urge the discussion of the speech from the throne, v. 172; defend the East India Company (1698), v. 178, 179; take the lead in the Lower House (1699), v. 199, 200; are in favour of the Hanoverian succession (1700), v. 230, 231, 267, 268; are summoned into the ministry, v. 239, 240; their exertions and success, v. 252; their change of tone in favour of the war with France (1701), v. 264, 266, 268, 269; their political position after the acknowledgment of the Pretender by Louis XIV, v. 278-282; their antagonism to the Whigs and their historical development, v. 291, 292, 307; they are summoned to assume the administration by Queen Anne (1702), v. 311; gain the upper hand in the elections and wish to exclude the Dissenters from municipal offices, v. 312, 313, 321; also to exclude all officials from Parliament (1704), v. 314; are opposed to Marlborough v. 319; are excluded from the ministry, v. 321; come to a fresh understanding with the court (1710), v. 336; gain the advantage in the elections, v. 338; plan the restoration of peace (1711), are opposed to the Barrier Treaty, v. 339; gain the ascendancy over the Whigs, v. 344; are divided (1714), v. 353; are neglected by George I, v. 363; are accused in Parliament (1715), v. 367; arouse apprehensions for the freedom of the Church and of the nation, v. 369; are not in favour of the Pretender, v. 371-373; their principles gain great weight in the Church (1716), v. 380; they regain a share in the power of the state (1744), v. 406.
- Torrington**, Lord; *see* Herbert, Arthur.
- Tory**, meaning of the word, iv. 121, 122.
- Tourville**, receives the command of the French fleet, iv. 595; is victorious over England and Holland, iv. 598; receives the command for a fresh attack, v. 48; is defeated off La Hogue, v. 50; seizes the English merchant fleet, v. 57; fights against Spain, v. 82.
- Townsend**, Lord, concludes the Barrier Treaty, v. 339; becomes Secretary of State, v. 363; is dismissed, v. 383; again takes office, v. 387; effects an alliance between England and France and Prussia, v. 387; contributes to the treaty of Seville, v. 392; is obliged to retire, v. 393.
- Trade**, Board of, established, v. 104; their regulations admired, v. 355.
- Transubstantiation**, the doctrine

- of, sanctioned in the Six Articles, i. 163; the abjuring of it a condition for acceptance of public office (Test Act), iii. 539.
- Traquair**, Lord, Treasurer of Scotland, ii. 78, 87, 94, 95; takes the petition of the Scots against the Bishops to the King, ii. 97; is opposed to the general assembly of the Covenanters, ii. 126; is the King's Commissioner, yields to the decree of the general assembly against the Bishops, ii. 171, 172; adjourns the Scottish Parliament, ii. 174; speaks in the Privy Council concerning Scottish affairs, ii. 185; is threatened by the Scottish Commissioners, ii. 260.
- Travendahl**, peace at, v. 167, 231.
- Treby**, George, Recorder of London, speaks against the regulations of Charles II, is excluded from office, iv. 184; discusses, in the Convention Parliament, the vacancy of the throne, iv. 496; is reporter on the scheme for the Declaration of Rights, iv. 511; desires that Holland should be supported, v. 33.
- Trelawney**, Sir Jonathan, Bishop of Bristol, present at the ecclesiastical conference in Lambeth Palace, iv. 347; protests against the King's reproach of rebellion, iv. 350.
- Trenchard**, John, agitates in favour of Monmouth, iv. 249; becomes Secretary of State, v. 66, vi. 224.
- Treves**, taken from the French, iv. 13.
- Trevor**, is Speaker of the Lower House, iv. 583, 584; is obliged to resign, v. 91.
- Triennial Parliaments**, Act for, v. 63, 64, 69, 85, vi. 222, 229, 255, 258, 260, 261.
- Tromp**, Cornelius, Vice-Admiral of the Dutch, iii. 428; inclines to the Orange party, and is dismissed from his command, iii. 438; fights again, as Admiral, in the sea-fight off Texel, iii. 545.
- Tromp**, Martin, Dutch Admiral, ii. 162; attacks the Spanish fleet, off Dover, ii. 165; fights with the Republican English, iii. 69; at Newport, iii. 84.
- Tudor**, Edmund; *see* Richmond, Earl of.
- Tudor**, Henry; *see* Richmond, Earl of.
- Tudor**, Owen, grandfather of Henry VII of England, i. 96.
- Turberville**, witnesses against Stafford, iv. 117.
- Turenne**, captures Mardyck with the help of the English, iii. 190; besieges Dunkirk and defeats the Spaniards, iii. 201, 202; takes part in the negotiations for the sale of Dunkirk, iii. 389, 390; also in the negotiations for peace with England, iii. 443; falls at Sasbach, iv. 13.
- Turks**, the, in alliance with Queen Elizabeth, i. 433; at war with the Emperor Leopold, v. 12.
- Turner**, Edward, Speaker of the Lower House, iii. 366.
- Turner**, Bishop of Ely, in the ecclesiastical conference at Lambeth Palace, iv. 347; in favour of the restoration of James II, v. 21.
- Tweed**, the River, crossed by the Scots, ii. 205.
- Tycho Brahe**, James VI of Scotland pays him a visit, i. 367.
- Tyler**, Wat, leader of the insurgent serfs, killed, i. 76.
- Tyrconnel**, Duke of, Richard Talbot, placed at the side of Clarendon, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, iv. 306; at the head of the administration, iv. 532; invites the exiled King James to Ireland, iv. 533; has predominant influence, iv. 539; is disheartened, iv. 561; has an understanding with Lauzun, vi. 103, 107, 108; at the battle of the Boyne, at Oldbridge, iv. 607, vi. 118; covers the retreat, iv. 118-120; comes to Limerick, iv. 613, vi. 121; to Galway, iv. 614; maintains himself there with the help of the French, iv. 615, 616; dies, v. 30; supposed will, v. 30.
- Tyrone**, Leader of the Irish rebellion against Elizabeth, i. 344; his conditions under which he will submit, i. 345, 346; they are refused, i. 350; is in favour of

James I, i. 387; opposed to him, i. 423.

U.

Ulfield, Corfitz, High Steward of Denmark, in alliance with Montrose, iii. 39; at the court of Sweden with Whitelocke, iii. 124.

Uniformity, Act of, i. 232; Bill of, iii. 370-373.

United Netherlands, are very successful in the war against Spain, ii. 21; come into collision with the English Republic (1652), iii. 68-70; conclude a peace and consent to the Navigation Act (1652), iii. 125, 126; in alliance with the English Republic in order to make peace between the Northern powers (1659), iii. 250; will not support Charles II (1660), iii. 336; their commerce and opulence, iii. 417; their independent feeling towards the English, iii. 424; they arm and go to war with them (1665), iii. 426, 427; make an attack upon England (1667), iii. 444; force it to conclude the peace of Breda, iii. 445; in alliance with England to restore peace between France and Spain (1668), iii. 476, 477; are attacked by England (1672), iii. 525; restrain the violence of parties, iii. 541; defeat the attacks of the English (1673), iii. 543; conclude an alliance with Spain, iii. 557; and peace with England (1674), iii. 559; raise Prince William III of Orange to the head of the government, iii. 568; beaten by the French in the Mediterranean (1676), iv. 20; conclude peace with France (1678), iv. 53; do not wish to compromise their friendship with the King of England (1680), iv. 100; are won over in favour of the Prince of Orange against James II (1688), iv. 401-403; resolve to support him, iv. 429, vi. 94, 95; reject any understanding with James II, iv. 430; conclude an alliance with the Emperor (1689), v. 7; also with England, v. 8; wish to hold the Barrier fortresses against the

French, v. 26, 242-244, vi. 279, 303, 308, 310; demand from France the recognition of King William (1697), v. 135, 136; count upon the assistance of England (1701), v. 245; describe their position to King William, v. 265; guarantee to support the succession of the house of Hanover in England (1709), v. 340; hesitate to evacuate Ostend (1714), v. 362; send help against the Pretender (1716), v. 373; accede to the confirmation of the peace of Utrecht, v. 383.

Upper House, the, rejects the idea of a conference with the Lower (1614), i. 446; is antagonistic to Buckingham (1626), i. 553; wishes to vote supplies to the King before discussing grievances (1640), ii. 193; orders Strafford's arrest and the impeachment of Laud, ii. 235; is inclined to pronounce Strafford 'Not Guilty' (1641), ii. 249; is opposed to the Bill of Attainder, ii. 261; which is however passed, ii. 268; the minority protest against the postponement, ii. 310; it deprives the Bishops of their vote in Parliament (1642), ii. 327; deprives the King of the control of the militia, ii. 344; twelve of the Lords absent themselves, ii. 354, 355; an attempt at negotiation (1643), ii. 377; it asks for a committee to open peace negotiations with the King (1642), ii. 407; passes the Self-denying Ordinance, ii. 420; rejects the draft for the impeachment of the King (1649), ii. 541; discontinues its sittings, iii. 8; a new House formed by Cromwell (1658), iii. 192; but not acknowledged by the Commons, iii. 194-197; it reassembles (1660) and votes the restoration of the monarchy, iii. 304, 305; discusses the Bill of Indemnity, iii. 325, 326; rejects the proposal to arrest Lord Clarendon (1667), iii. 460; rejects the King's Declaration of Indulgence (1673), iii. 533, 534; passes the Test Act, iii. 540; makes only slight changes

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

487

in Danby's Non-resistance Bill (1675), iv. 10; rejects the Exclusion Bill to exclude the Duke of York (1680), iv. 114; demands that the appointments to the principal posts of command be subject to the approval of Parliament, iv. 118; approves of the release of Lord Danby and the Romanist Lords (1685), iv. 235; wishes to debate on James II's speech from the throne, iv. 276, 277; and to question the judges as to the legality of his proceedings, iv. 278; is in favour of excluding James II, iv. 506, in favour of William and Mary, iv. 511; insists on the reception of the Communion, according to the Anglican form, for entrance into public offices, iv. 370; is not allowed to co-operate with the Lower House in the commission for auditing accounts (1692), v. 35; still less the Treasury commission, v. 61, 62; rejects the Bill for the Exclusion of officials (1693), and wishes to limit the duration of Parliament, v. 63, 69, 70; (1694), vi. 260; wishes the clipped silver coin to be no longer legal tender (1695), v. 99; passes the Bill concerning trial for high treason, v. 105; acknowledges the lawful right of King William to the crown (1696), v. 121; has a discussion on the reduction of the army (1699), v. 193; throws out the Bill on the Militia, v. 196; makes amendments in the Bill on Irish Land Grants (1700), v. 212, 213; attacks the second Partition Treaty (1701), v. 253, 254; defends the Whig ministers impeached by the Lower House, v. 257, 263; declares in favour of an alliance with Holland and the Emperor, v. 265, 266; rejects the Bill against the Non-conformists (1703-4), v. 314; passes a mild sentence on the impeached preacher Sacheverell (1709), v. 335; urges that a good understanding should be maintained with the allies against France (1711), v. 343; is aug-

mented by a great creation of Peers, 344; replies to George I's speech from the throne (1715), v. 367.

Urban VIII, Pope, hopes for the conversion of the Stuarts, v. 450, 451; claims for the Romanists the free exercise of their religion in England, i. 532, 533; avoids giving an opinion on the divine right of bishops, ii. 42, 43; is in communication with the Irish, ii. 381; report addressed to him on the religious condition of England in 1632, v. 444.

Usher, James, Archbishop of Armagh, composes articles for the Church in Ireland, ii. 50; is obliged to withdraw them, ii. 51.

Usson D', General, defends Limerick, v. 30.

Utrecht, peace of, v. 345, 393.

Uxbridge, negotiations for peace at, ii. 412, v. 492-494, 501.

V.

Valenciennes, victory of the Prince of Condé at, iii. 188; taken by the French, iv. 31.

Valette, De la, opponent of Cardinal Richelieu, comes to England, ii. 155.

Vane, Henry, ambassador of Charles I to Gustavus Adolphus, ii. 16; in the council for Scotland, ii. 106; as treasurer urges the necessity of subsidies from the Lower House, ii. 193; doubts their being granted, ii. 194; is dismissed, ii. 306; is elected a member of the committee of the Two Kingdoms, ii. 406, also of the Parliamentary government committee, ii. 508; supposed originator of the Palatinate scheme, v. 476.

Vane, Henry, son of the above, produces a document, which he hands over to Strafford's enemies, ii. 248; is concerned in the bill for the abolition of the episcopate, ii. 275; is dismissed, ii. 306; goes to Scotland, ii. 388; in the committee of the Two Kingdoms, ii. 406; in the negotiations at Uxbridge, ii. 413; wishes for a change in the government, ii. 415, 416,

- 450, 451; is in the Parliamentary committee, ii. 508; his views of the rights of Parliament, iii. 75, 76; of the right of election, iii. 76; issues a pamphlet in favour of the sovereignty of the nation, iii. 167; proposes to try the right of the new Protector (Richard Cromwell), iii. 228; is in the republican committee of safety, iii. 235; at the head of the Separatist regiments against the royalists, iii. 245; in the army committee for forming a scheme of government, iii. 258; is condemned and executed, iii. 376; his son is taken into the Privy Council, iv. 361.
- Varennnes, De**, intercedes for Charles I, ii. 558.
- Vatteville**, Spanish ambassador at the court of Charles II, tries to prevent his alliance with Portugal, iii. 380, 381; Charles insists upon his recall, iii. 383.
- Vauban**, iv. 533; defends Brest, v. 81.
- Vaughan**, Lord, impeaches Lord Clarendon, iii. 459; takes part in the debate on the security of the Protestant religion, iv. 82.
- Venables**, Robert, general on board the fleet sent against the Spanish possessions in the West Indies, iii. 158–160.
- Venice**, is asked by Elizabeth for help against Spain, i. 350; is warmly supported by James I, i. 418; v. 431, 432; supports Mansfeld, i. 534; in favour of a reconciliation between France and England, ii. 3, 4, 5, v. 437.
- Venner**, Thomas, leader of the Fifth Monarchy men, in rebellion against Charles II, iii. 357, 358, 394.
- Vere**, Horace, leads an English regiment to the help of the German Union, i. 494.
- Vernon**, is cited to appear before the Lower House, vi. 254; is Secretary of State, v. 184; his character, v. 200; desires support from Parliament for the King, v. 247, 248, 250; is obliged to lay the diplomatic correspondence before the Lower House, v. 256; loses his post, v. 311.
- Vernon**, Admiral, takes Portobello, v. 401.
- Vesey**, Eustace de, sent by the English barons to Innocent III, i. 53.
- Victor Amadeus II**, Duke of Savoy, won over to ally himself with the Emperor against France, v. 13, 14; is defeated by Catinat, v. 16; advances into Dauphiné, v. 54; is again defeated, v. 55; enters into an alliance with France, v. 132, 133, 154; laments the defeat of the Whigs on the subject of the Irish land-grants, v. 206; claims for his children a title to the throne of England, v. 228.
- Vieuville**, opponent of Cardinal Richelieu, comes to England, ii. 155.
- Vignola**, in favour of the King's right of prorogation, iv. 291.
- Villars**, minister of Louis XIV, v. 395, 396.
- Villeroy**, Marshal, in command against William III, v. 94, 95, 124.
- Villiers**, Francis, Lord, falls in the cause of Charles I, ii. 522, 523.
- Villiers**, George; *see* Buckingham, Duke of.
- Villiers**, Mrs., Lady Orkney, receives Irish land grants, v. 208, 211.
- Virginia**, founded and forsaken, i. 317; colonised again, i. 435; loyal, iii. 68; subjected to the Navigation Act, iii. 70.
- Vorstius**, Conrad, follower of Arminius, i. 425, 426.

W.

- Wagstaff**, at the head of an insurrection against Cromwell, iii. 142.
- Wakeman**, George, physician to Queen Catharine (of Braganza), is accused and acquitted, iv. 87, 88.
- Walays**, William, Scottish chief, invades England, i. 65.
- Walcot**, Captain, executed, iv. 173.
- Waldenses**, the, military eviction and massacre of, iii. 162; through Cromwell's mediation they are allowed the free exercise of their religion, iii. 163; are restored to

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

489

- their valleys through the mediation of William III, v. 13, 14.
- Wales**, subjected by Edward I, i. 63; shews entire devotion to Charles I, ii. 351.
- Walker**, a clergyman, takes part in the defence of Londonderry, iv. 358–360.
- Walker**, Edward, Secretary of War, his journal during the civil war, and its relation to Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, vi. 128.
- Walker**, Obadiah, Romanist, at Oxford, iv. 334, 335.
- Walker**, William, the 'Priest-hunter,' iv. 128.
- Wallenstein**, his schemes for sovereignty over the Baltic and German Ocean, ii. 7.
- Waller**, Edmund, opposed to the claims of the Lower House, ii. 299; plans a Royalist conspiracy, ii. 376.
- Waller**, Hardress, impeached as a regicide, v. 522.
- Waller**, William, defeated by the Royalists, ii. 374; at the head of a new Parliamentary army, ii. 394, 395, 397, vi. 16, 19.
- Walpole**, Horace, ambassador in France, v. 389, 393; projects a plan for a continental alliance, v. 402.
- Walpole**, Robert, brother of the above, enters the ministry, v. 328; draughts the committee's report on the peace of Utrecht, v. 368; is dismissed, v. 383; is opposed to limiting the number of the members in the Upper House, returns to the administration of the finances, v. 386; favours the Dissenters, is thwarted in a financial measure, v. 391; promises exclusive attention to the interests of England, v. 393; his peaceful policy, v. 394, 396, 398; particularly towards Spain, v. 397, 398; his political opponents, v. 398, 399; acquiesces in the declaration of war with Spain, v. 401; offers conditional support to Queen Maria Theresa, v. 403; consents to the treaty of neutrality, v. 404; retires, v. 405.
- Walsingham**, Francis, Sir, Secretary of State under Elizabeth, all Mary Stuart's correspondence passes under his surveillance, i. 309; his policy as a whole, i. 338.
- Walters**, Lucy, iv. 92.
- Warbeck**, Perkin, i. 102, 105, 106; is taken prisoner, i. 106.
- Warristoun**, *see* Johnston.
- Warwick**, Earl of, won over by Louis XI to oppose the house of York, i. 88.
- Warwick**, Earl of, Duke of Northumberland; *see* Dudley, John.
- Warwick**, Earl of, Robert Rich, Presbyterian and patron of the colony of New England, ii. 68, 69, v. 447; made Admiral by the Parliament, ii. 361; his character, ii. 361; is in the committee of the two kingdoms, ii. 406; inclined to make terms with the King, ii. 484, 486, v. 507, 515; is Parliamentary Commissioner to the army, ii. 486, 487; does not agree to the renewal of the committee of the two kingdoms, ii. 508; present at the inauguration of Cromwell, iii. 184.
- Wassenaar**, *see* Opdam Wassenaar.
- Waterford**, assembly of the Romanist clergy there, in opposition to the peace with Ormond, iii. 23.
- Weede**, Eberhard; *see* Dijkvelt.
- Wentworth**, Thomas, afterwards Earl of Strafford, becomes High Sheriff of Yorkshire, i. 548; Lord Deputy of Ireland and author of a Canon for the Irish Church, ii. 50, 51; his views on the necessity of developing the absolute power of the King, ii. 52, 53; particularly with regard to the Scots, ii. 123; his life, character and administration in Ireland, ii. 182–184, v. 446, 447; receives subsidies from the Irish Parliament, ii. 188; proposes putting the question of granting subsidies before the Upper House, ii. 192; also conducting the war against Scotland, ii. 195 (sitting of the Privy Council, May 5, 1640) as well as raising forced loans, ii. 197; is Commander-in-chief of the royal army, ii. 207; his political failings, ii. 208; he thinks

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

490

INDEX.

- it impossible to drive the Scots back, ii. 223; appears in Parliament, ii. 233; is impeached, ii. 234; defends himself, ii. 247; intreats the King to accept the Bill of Attainder, ii. 270; ascends the scaffold, ii. 270, 271.
- Wesel**, an alliance concluded there, between James I and the Princes of the German Union, i. 424; the city of, surprised by the Dutch, ii. 21.
- Westfield**, becomes Bishop of Bristol, ii. 305.
- Westkappel**, sea-fight at, iii. 543.
- Westminster**, the Assembly of, ii. 408.
- Weston**, Richard, afterwards Earl of Portland, ambassador of James I to the Infanta Isabella, i. 511; when Lord Treasurer, is obnoxious to the Lower House, i. 589; in favour of strictly enforcing the royal prerogative, i. 591; tries to economise and is in favour of peace with Spain, ii. 11, 19; and opposed to a regular outlay for the support of the Palatinate, ii. 20; his administration, official importance, and policy, ii. 31, 32; is in favour of Romanism, ii. 40, v. 446; attempt to overthrow him through Queen Henrietta's influence, ii. 146.
- Wexford**, in Ireland, taken by Cromwell, after a massacre of the inhabitants, iii. 33.
- Wharton**, opposes non-resistance, iv. 11.
- Wharton**, the younger, proposes that the Prince of Orange should be raised to the English throne, iv. 501; is taken into the King's confidence, v. 69, vi. 249, 256; claims a place in the ministry, v. 176, 199; amends the bill on the Irish land grants, v. 212; retires, v. 213; is made Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, v. 327; enters the ministry under George I, v. 363.
- Whiggamores' Raid**, insurrection of the Scots in favour of Cromwell, ii. 528, iii. 361, iv. 121.
- Whigs**, the, their origin (1675), iv. 11; the characteristics of their opposition, iv. 47, 124, vi. 59; origin of the name, iv. 121; they gain an overwhelming influence (1679), iv. 76, 79; particularly in the Common Council and magistracy of the City of London (1681), iv. 124, 127, 149; their demonstration against the Duke of York is frustrated (1682), iv. 155, 156; they are defeated in the elections, iv. 165, 169; confer upon the means of lawful resistance (1683), iv. 173, 174; their views are condemned by the University and from the pulpit, iv. 182; they gain the majority in the discussion of the Lords, on the summoning a Convention Parliament (1688), iv. 486; also in that Parliament in the agreement on the vacancy of the throne (1689), iv. 497; will not grant the crown any independent income, iv. 574, 575; are opposed to a Bill of Indemnity, iv. 576; bring in a bill for an oath of abjuration of King James II (1690), iv. 586; lose influence with the King, iv. 587, 588; attack the Prime Minister, Lord Nottingham (1692), v. 59; wish to exclude all officials from Parliament, v. 62; and to limit the duration of Parliament, v. 63; are represented in the government (1694), v. 84; reply to the assault of the Tories (1695), v. 91; propose the recognition of King William as an obligation (in the association for that purpose, 1696), v. 120, vi. 59; oppose the Land Bank, iv. 123, 126; are accused by Fenwick, v. 127, 128; maintain their position, v. 129, 131; gain victories in Parliament (1698), v. 177; oppose the East India Company, v. 179; are in the minority in the new elections, v. 185; vote for the reduction of the army, v. 187-189; are defeated on the question of Irish land grants (1700), v. 209, 213; defend Lord Somers (1701), v. 254, 255; bring out the Kentish Petition in opposition to the peaceful policy of the Tories, v. 260, 261; declare in favour of the Hanoverian succession, v. 267; gain

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

491

- the advantage in the elections, v. 281, 282; also in the government and in the debates (1702), v. 285, 286; defend the right of the people to petition against Parliament, v. 289; their development against the Tories, v. 291, 292, 308; gain the upper hand again in Parliament, v. 322; support the younger Sunderland (1706), v. 326; demand that the Queen shall not do anything without her ministers, are in favour of prosecuting the war, v. 327, 328; are in favour of Marlborough, v. 334; are opposed to the new preponderance of the Tories (1710), v. 338; opposed to peace (1711), v. 339; withdraw their hostility to the Occasional Conformity Bill, v. 342; gain ground again (1713), v. 345; demand that the son of the Elector of Hanover (Duke of Cambridge) be summoned to Parliament, v. 349, 350; are summoned by George I to take the highest offices (1714), v. 363; are successful in the elections (1715), v. 365; determine that the duration of Parliament shall be prolonged (1716), v. 376, 377; divide on the subject of the King's Hanoverian plans, v. 384, 393; wish to bring about a great continental alliance against France and Spain (1740), v. 402; give up their exclusive government (1744), v. 410, 411; carry the recognition of the Acts of the Convention Parliament, v. 587, vi. 74.
- Whigs**, the Wild, in Scotland, iv. 120; rise in open insurrection against the crown, iv. 231, 232; are cruelly persecuted, iv. 263.
- Whitaker**, the originator of the study of ecclesiastical antiquities at Cambridge.
- White**, Bishop of Peterborough, at the ecclesiastical conference at Lambeth Palace, iv. 347.
- White**, Colonel, concerned in the rising of the Royalists against the Republicans, iii. 245.
- White**, Major of the disbanded Parliamentary army, iii. 356.
- Whitelocke**, Bulstrode, member of the moderate (republican) party, ii. 413, 419; allows the Great Seal to be broken in the Lower House, iii. 9; maintains the unbroken continuity of English legislation, iii. 72; is entrusted by Cromwell with the embassy to Sweden, iii. 120; deliberates over accepting it, iii. 120, 121; has audience of Queen Christina, iii. 123; in the Parliament of 1656 opposes the Major-Generals, iii. 172; in favour of the Cromwellian monarchy, iii. 177; enters the republican Council of State of 1659, iii. 235; in the Commission of the Army for drawing up a scheme of government, iii. 258; is denounced in the Lower House, iii. 324, v. 523; his Memorials, vi. 28.
- Whorwood**, proposes to delay the discussion of the Exclusion Bill, iv. 131.
- Wiclif**, John, i. 75-77.
- Widdrington**, concerned in the breaking of the Great Seal, iii. 9.
- Widdrington**, Lord, v. 497.
- Wight**, Isle of, King Charles I imprisoned there, ii. 504, 530, 531.
- William**, Bishop of Ely, i. 48.
- William**, Duke of Normandy, described, i. 32; in alliance with the Pope, i. 31; lands in England, i. 33; conquers, becomes King, i. 33; is crowned, i. 34.
- William II**, Prince of Orange, Stadtholder - General of the Netherlands, wishes to support Charles I of England, ii. 525; advises Charles II to subscribe to the Covenant, iii. 43; dies, iii. 253, 254.
- William III**, at the head of the government in the Netherlands (1672), iii. 529; his proceedings and character, iii. 566, 567; his communications with members of Parliament in England, iii. 568; proposal for his marriage with the daughter of the Duke of York (1674), iii. 569; he takes the idea into consideration (1676), iv. 33, 34; refuses the title of prince from the Province of Guelders, iv. 35; draws nearer to the King of England (1677), iv. 36, vi. 276,

277; comes to Newmarket, iv. 36; is engaged to the Princess Mary, iv. 37; forms an alliance with the King, iv. 38, 40; which is not ratified by the States-General, iv. 49; attacks Marshal Luxemburg at Mons (1678), iv. 54; forms a new plan for a great alliance against France (1680), iv. 100; scheme for his being the future Protector of England (1681), iv. 130, 132; he comes to Windsor, iv. 139; tries to restore an understanding between the King and Parliament, iv. 140, 141; and in Holland to prevent the cession of Luxemburg to Louis XIV, iv. 151; proposes a Congress to settle all questions at issue in Europe (1682, 1683), iv. 191; draws near to King James II (1685), iv. 224; will not concur in his Romanising schemes (1687), iv. 329; his position as principal opponent of Louis XIV, iv. 381, 385; his relations to parties in England, iv. 386, vi. 57; to the court of King James, v. 387; to the Episcopals, v. 389; his scheme of government, v. 390-392; he is invited to land in England (1688), v. 397, 398, vi. 92; wishes to secure the assistance of the States-General, iv. 403; makes preparations, iv. 404, 405; forms alliances with other powers, iv. 408-411; communicates his intentions to the deputed counsellors, iv. 427, 428; takes the side of the English Church, iv. 435; gains the approval of the Emperor, iv. 437, 438; puts to sea, iv. 438; lands in Devonshire, iv. 439; his proclamation, iv. 441-444; it produces an impression, iv. 443, 444; his declaration to the nobility and gentry of Somerset and Dorset, iv. 445; has the universal approbation of the people, iv. 450; offers conditions to the King, iv. 457; after the King's flight he assumes the command of the army, iv. 480; goes to London, iv. 482; his military regulations, iv. 482, 483; will not allow himself to be at once proclaimed King (1689), iv. 483; assembles the members of

Charles II's Parliament, iv. 487; accepts their proposals, iv. 488; sends a written address to the Convention Parliament, iv. 491; declares himself against the transfer of the crown to his wife, iv. 507, 510, vi. 58; against the abolition of the royal prerogative, iv. 514; he and his wife receive the crown together, iv. 518; as well as that of Scotland, iv. 526; makes proposals to the Convention Parliament in favour of the Presbyterians, iv. 569; wishes to receive an independent income, iv. 573; thinks it necessary that he should go to Ireland, iv. 580; dissolves the Convention Parliament (1690), iv. 583; separates from the Whigs, iv. 583, 587; issues an Act of Grace, iv. 585, 587; goes to Ireland, iv. 595; lands near Carrickfergus, iv. 602, vi. 112; his army, iv. 603; he advances, iv. 604; his scheme of battle, iv. 605, 606; crosses the Boyne, iv. 607; gains the upper hand in Ireland, iv. 612; his demands on Parliament in England, v. 18, 19; yields the right to confiscated lands, v. 19, 20; ejects the non-juring Bishops (1691), v. 25; secures to the Irish Romanists the free exercise of their religion, v. 29; will not assent to the bill to give the judicial bench greater independence (1692), v. 36; falls into dispute with the Scottish National Assembly (1690), v. 37; offers a conditional pardon to the Highlanders (1691), v. 39; cruel treatment of Glencoe, v. 39, 40; rejects the bill for Triennial Parliaments (1694), v. 65, 70; accepts it, v. 85, vi. 262; has intercourse with the Whigs (1695), v. 97; is obliged to take back the crown property given to Bentinck, v. 102; also the scheme for a Scottish colonisation of Panama, v. 103; discovers the plot aimed at his life (1696), v. 116, 117, vi. 306; suffers from financial pressure, v. 123; disregards Fenwick's disclosures, v. 127; his speech after the peace of Ryswick (1697), v. 171, 172; he feels hurt at the

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

INDEX.

493

resolution of the Lower House to disband the army (1697), v. 174, vi. 332 (1698), v. 188, vi. 336; thinks of returning to Holland (1699), v. 191, vi. 342, 343; accepts the bill for disbanding the army, v. 193; makes a change in the ministry, v. 199; declares himself against the resumption of the Irish land grants (1700), v. 208–210; yields, v. 213, 214; opposes the Scottish colonisation of Panama (1699), v. 220; has made no promises in favour of the succession of the Prince of Wales, v. 228; declares in favour of the house of Hanover, v. 231, 268; unites himself with the Tories (1700), v. 240; lays the last treaty before Parliament (1701), v. 249, also the conditions offered to France, v. 258, vi. 375; determines to dissolve Parliament, v. 281; holds both parties in check, v. 285, 294; endeavours to draw Spain into the war with France (1689), v. 4; and the Emperor, v. 7, 8; concludes a treaty of alliance with Holland v. 7, with Denmark, v. 11, with Savoy, v. 13, 14; comes to the Hague, to the assembly of the States-General (1691), v. 22; cannot prevent the fall of Mons, v. 23; encourages the Dutch by his presence, v. 26; takes measures against the proposed landing of the French (1692), v. 47; cannot save Namur, v. 52, 53; obliged to give way at Steinkirke, v. 53, also at Neerwinden (1693), v. 56; places a great army in the field (1694), v. 81; keeps the German and Northern courts firmly to the alliance, v. 83, vi. 290, 295; attacks the French lines at Ypres (1795), v. 94; against Marshal Villeroy, v. 95; takes Namur, v. 96; marches again to the field (1696), v. 124; makes moderate demands for peace, v. 133, 134, vi. 313; will be acknowledged as King by Louis XIV (1697), and in consequence brings the Congress of Ryswick to a stand, v. 135, 136, vi. 315, 316; demands of Louis XIV that he will give up any

further support of King James, v. 140, 141, vi. 326; gains his demand, v. 142, vi. 330; promises that the French refugees shall be excluded from the principality of Orange, v. 143, 144; thinks of resuming the war, for the sake of Strasburg, v. 145, 146; gives up the idea, v. 146, 147, vi. 331; gives the French plenipotentiaries a farewell audience, v. 147, 148; receives the overtures of France on the Spanish succession (1698), v. 154, 155, 156; speaks to Tallard about dividing the inheritance, v. 158, 159, vi. 334; wishes James II to be banished from France, discloses his plans for maritime acquisitions, vi. 159, 160; signs the first Partition Treaty, v. 162; after the death of the Electoral Prince of Bavaria he accepts the conditions of France (1699), v. 184, vi. 341–343; except with regard to the Spanish Netherlands, v. 164; signs the second Partition Treaty (1700), v. 166; mediates in the differences in the North, v. 166, 167, vi. 352; is indignant with King Louis for breaking the treaty, v. 238, 356, 357; wishes to maintain the Dutch garrisons in the Spanish Netherlands, v. 242, 244, vi. 356, 357, 367, 368; thinks of forming an universal alliance against France (1701), vi. 365; to include Sweden and Denmark, vi. 370, 371, 376, 377, 380, 388, 389, 393; opens Parliament (1701), vi. 370; offers conditions to France, v. 258, vi. 372, 373; draws nearer to the Imperial court, v. 260, 264, 270, 271, vi. 91, 92, 369, 371, 375, 377, 391, 394; negotiates with the German princes, v. 272, 296, vi. 386, 388, 391, 394; particularly with Prussia, vi. 388, 390, 391, 394, 401, 402; makes preparations for beginning the campaign, vi. 385, 392; receives a great shock from the death of his wife (1694), v. 88, vi. 263, 297; is reconciled to the Princess Anne, v. 88, vi. 264, 270; dies (1702), v. 297; the importance of his life for

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-022149 - A History of England: Principally in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 6

Leopold von Ranke

Index

[More information](#)

- Europe, particularly for England, v. 297, 298, 307, 308; his correspondence, especially with Heinius, vi. 277, 280, 338, 352.
- William**, Duke of Gloucester, heir presumptive, v. 226; dies, v. 227.
- Williams**, Dean, confidant of the Duke of Buckingham, i. 500; requests, as keeper of the Great Seal, the granting of subsidies by Parliament, i. 504; refuses to set the Seal to an unlawful order, i. 546; desires that the expenditure should be controlled by a council, i. 547; is dismissed, i. 548; is Bishop of Lincoln, is punished, ii. 48; counsels the King to accept the Bill of Attainder against Strafford, ii. 269; chairman of the committee for the discussion of Church affairs, ii. 275; defends the Bishops against the attacks of the Lower House, ii. 292; becomes Archbishop of York, ii. 304; protests against the exclusion of the Bishops from the Upper House, ii. 312.
- Williams**, Richard, iii. 101.
- Williams**, Sir William, defends the King against the Bishops, iv. 356; explains the duty of the Convention Parliament, iv. 497.
- Williamson**, Secretary of State, defends the Duke of York, iv. 65.
- Willis**, General, fights against the insurrection in Scotland, v. 372, 523.
- Willis**, Governor of Newark, is removed from his post, ii. 439.
- Willok**, Protestant preacher in Edinburgh, i. 248.
- Willoughby**, of Parham, takes part in the rising of the Royalists against the Republic, iii. 243; is arrested, iii. 245.
- Wilmot**, Lord Rochester, Poet, iii. 589.
- Wilmot**, officer in the army of Charles I, devotes himself to his service, ii. 258, 259; goes to France, ii. 423; when general, vi. 17-19.
- Wilton**, Grey de; *see* Grey.
- Windebank**, Secretary of State, ii. 40, v. 446, 447, 455; flies to France, ii. 235.
- Windham**, William, friend of Bolingbroke, v. 372; his character as opponent of Walpole, v. 399.
- Window-tax**, v. 102.
- Windsor**, Charles I at, ii. 326, 340; also imprisoned there, ii. 544.
- Wine-tax**, iii. 510, iv. 235, v. 75.
- Winnington**, Francis, comments on the restriction of the right of petitioning, iv. 109.
- Winter**, Thomas, rebels against the Protestant government, i. 408, 409; is imprisoned, i. 413.
- Winthrop**, John, first Governor of New England, ii. 68.
- Winwick**, pass of, a battle at, ii. 526.
- Winwood**, Sir Ralph, ambassador of James I to the Princes of the German Union, i. 424; defends levying the indirect taxes and customs, i. 445; is hostile to Spain, i. 480; is opposed to the marriage of Prince Charles with the Infanta Mary, i. 488.
- Wislock**, strong position of the Prince of Baden at, against the French, v. 83.
- Witsen**, Burgomaster of Amsterdam, refuses to advise the Prince of Orange, as to his undertaking against England, iv. 404; makes up the quarrel of William III with the city of Amsterdam, iv. 582; signs the treaty in London, but declares himself against it, v. 8.
- Witt**, John De, in alliance with Cromwell and in opposition to the Prince of Orange, iii. 127; negotiates with Charles II, iii. 423, 424; at war with him, iii. 427, 428, 438; in alliance with France and Denmark, iii. 435; opposed to the peace policy of the Orange party, iii. 438; makes an attack upon England, iii. 444, 445; forces it to conclude peace, iii. 444, 445; wishes for an alliance with England, iii. 497; negotiates with Sir William Temple, iii. 464, 465; declares himself in favour of maintaining a defensive alliance

INDEX:

495

- with France, iii. 469; receives the affirmative answer of England, iii. 473; is murdered, iii. 529.
- Witt**, Cornelius De, Commissioner of the States of Holland, concerned in the attack of the fleet upon England, iii. 444; is murdered, iii. 529.
- Wolsey**, Thomas, Cardinal, his character, i. 113; tries to mediate between Charles V and Francis I, i. 114, 115; hopes to become Pope, i. 116, 118; effects peace with France, wishes the deposition of the Emperor, i. 122; is hostile to Queen Catharine of Arragon, i. 122; tries to effect her divorce, i. 125; is hated by the nobility, i. 129, 130; is in a perilous position, i. 132; his fall, i. 136; is condemned and dies, i. 140; his ecclesiastical government, i. 135, 136.
- Worcester**, battle at, iii. 56.
- Worms**, treaty of, v. 407.
- Wotton**, Sir Henry, defends indirect taxation and customs' duties, i. 445.
- Wright**, John and Christopher, in a plot to overthrow the Protestant government of England, i. 408; are killed, i. 413.
- Wyatt**, Sir Thomas, leader of the insurrection against Queen Mary I, i. 198; is executed, i. 198.
- Y.**
- York**, city of, is opposed to the Reformation, i. 159; the army of Charles I assembles there, ii. 207, 211; Great Council of the Peers there, ii. 221; loyalty of the city and county of York, ii. 351; association of the Peers there for the defence of the King, ii. 356; the city is saved by Prince Rupert, ii. 401; falls into the hands of the Parliamentary generals.
- York**, Duke of; *see* James II.
- Z.**
- Zorzo Zorzi**, Venetian ambassador in France, ii. 582, v. 443.
- Zuylestin**, ambassador of William III of Orange in England, iv. 398.

END OF VOL. VI.